
This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

GoogleTM books

<https://books.google.com>



A 445191

RIFLE BRIGADE CHRONICLE



1918



THE RIFLE BRIGADE CHRONICLE FOR 1918.

(TWENTY-NINTH YEAR.)



COMPILED AND EDITED

BY

COLONEL WILLOUGHBY VERNER,
LATE RIFLE BRIGADE.

London:

JOHN BALE, SONS & DANIELSSON, LTD.,
OXFORD HOUSE,
83-91, GREAT TITCHFIELD STREET, OXFORD STREET, W.

1919.

UA
652
.R56
A32
1918

LONDON

JOHN BALE, SONS AND DANIELSSON, LTD.
83-91, GREAT TITCHFIELD STREET, W. 1.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
NOTICE BY THE EDITOR	1
LOST LEGIONS, THE OLD ARMY, BY LIEUT.-COLONEL CHARLES A'COURT REPINGTON, C.M.G. (reprinted from <i>The Times</i>)	3

WAR-RECORD OF THE REGULAR BATTALIONS, 1914-15.

COMPILED BY MAJOR R. O. BRIDGEMAN.

WAR-RECORD OF 1ST BATTALION, 1914	10
ATTACK ON GERMAN POSTS IN PLOEGSTEERT WOOD. (With Map)..	10
WAR-RECORD OF 1ST BATTALION, 1915	16
ATTACK ON GERMAN TRENCHES E. OF BOESINGHE..	27
WAR-RECORD OF 2ND BATTALION, 1915	44
ATTACK ON NEUVE CHAPELLE..	48
ACTION OF FROMELLES	56
BATTLE OF LOOS	67
WAR-RECORD OF 3RD BATTALION, 1915	74
WAR-RECORD OF 4TH BATTALION, 1915	86
BATTLE OF ST. ELOI..	88
SECOND BATTLE OF YPRES	93
SALONICA EXPEDITIONARY FORCE	108

WAR-RECORD OF THE SERVICE BATTALIONS, 1915.

COMPILED BY MAJOR R. G. PARKYN.

WAR-RECORD OF 7TH (SERVICE) BATTALION, 1915	111
THE EARLY DAYS OF 8TH (SERVICE) BATTALION, 1914-15	124
WAR-RECORD OF 8TH (SERVICE) BATTALION, 1915	129
THE LIQUID-FIRE ATTACK ON 30 JULY..	136
WAR-RECORD OF 9TH (SERVICE) BATTALION, 1915	152
WAR-RECORD OF 10TH (SERVICE) BATTALION, 1915	166
WAR-RECORD OF 11TH (SERVICE) BATTALION, 1915	173
WAR-RECORD OF 12TH (SERVICE) BATTALION, 1915	183
WAR-RECORD OF 13TH (SERVICE) BATTALION, 1915	197

	PAGE
NUMBER OF OFFICERS AND OTHER RANKS OF REGULAR BATTALIONS KILLED OR DIED OF WOUNDS, AUGUST 1914 TO 31 DECEMBER 1915 ..	203
NUMBER OF OFFICERS AND OTHER RANKS OF SERVICE BATTALIONS, KILLED OR DIED OF WOUNDS, JUNE 1915 TO 31 DECEMBER 1915	204
NUMBER OF OFFICERS AND OTHER RANKS OF REGULAR BATTALIONS SENT HOME SICK OR WOUNDED, AUGUST 1914 TO 31 DECEMBER 1915 ..	205
NUMBER OF OFFICERS AND OTHER RANKS OF SERVICE BATTALIONS SENT HOME SICK OR WOUNDED, JUNE TO 31 DECEMBER 1915	206
REINFORCEMENTS DESPATCHED TO REGULAR BATTALIONS OF THE REGI- MENT FROM 1 JANUARY TO 31 DECEMBER 1915	207
STRENGTH OF THE SERVICE BATTALIONS ON EMBARKATION, AND RE- INFORCEMENTS DESPATCHED TO THEM UP TO 31 DECEMBER 1915 ..	211
OFFICERS OF THE RIFLE BRIGADE EMPLOYED ON THE STAFF, ETC., IN 1915 (COMPILED BY A STAFF OFFICER)	216
A REGIMENTAL ROLL, 1914-1915, SHOWING:—	222

(1) NAMES OF OFFICERS KILLED OR WOUNDED.

(2) NAMES OF OFFICERS MENTIONED IN DESPATCHES, PROMOTED, OR
GRANTED DECORATIONS.

(3) NAMES OF W.O.S, N.C.O.S OR PRIVATE RIFLEMEN MENTIONED IN
DESPATCHES, PROMOTED, OR GRANTED DECORATIONS.

COMPILED BY MAJOR W. H. DAVIES.

REGIMENTAL RECORDS, 1916-1918.

EXTRACT FROM OFFICIAL MONTHLY ARMY LIST, 1 JANUARY 1916 ..	244
. REGIMENTAL STATE, 1 JANUARY 1916	254
" " 1 " 1917	255
" " 1 " 1918	256
" " 1 " 1919	257
NUMBER OF OFFICERS AND OTHER RANKS KILLED OR DIED OF WOUNDS DURING 1916	258
NUMBER OF OFFICERS AND OTHER RANKS KILLED OR DIED OF WOUNDS DURING 1917	259
NUMBER OF OFFICERS AND OTHER RANKS KILLED OR DIED OF WOUNDS DURING 1918	260
TOTAL NUMBER OF OFFICERS AND OTHER RANKS, KILLED OR DIED OF WOUNDS DURING THE WHOLE WAR	261
TOTAL NUMBER OF W.O.S, N.C.O.S AND RIFLEMEN OF THE REGULAR BATTALIONS SENT HOME SICK OR WOUNDED, AUGUST 1914 TO DECEMBER 1918 (<i>exclusive of Officers</i>)	261
NUMBER OF W.O.S, N.C.O.S AND RIFLEMEN OF THE SERVICE BATTALIONS SENT HOME SICK OR WOUNDED FROM JUNE 1915 TO DECEMBER 1918 (<i>exclusive of Officers</i>)	262
TOTAL SENT HOME SICK OR WOUNDED FROM <i>all</i> BATTALIONS OF REGI- MENT, 1914-1918 (<i>exclusive of Officers</i>)	262

CONTENTS

v.

	PAGE
REINFORCEMENTS DESPATCHED TO REGULAR AND SERVICE BATTALIONS DURING 1916, 1917 AND 1918	263
TOTAL NUMBER OF W.O.s, N.C.O.s AND RIFLEMEN OF <i>all</i> BATTALIONS OF REGIMENT SENT ABROAD DURING 1914-1918 (<i>exclusive of Officers</i>)..	266
RIFLE BRIGADE, SHOWING <i>Increase AND Decrease</i> , AUGUST 1914 TO DECEMBER 1918	267
ROLL OF COMMANDING OFFICERS OF THE REGIMENT, 1 JANUARY 1918 ..	268
ROLL OF COMMANDING OFFICERS, ADJUTANTS AND QUARTERMASTERS OF THE REGIMENT, 31 DECEMBER 1918	269
RECIPIENTS OF THE VICTORIA CROSS DURING THE WAR	270
ROLL OF WARRANT OFFICERS, NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS AND RIFLEMEN AWARDED SPECIAL DECORATIONS DURING 1918 :—	
VICTORIA CROSS	271
BAR TO DISTINGUISHED CONDUCT MEDAL	273
DISTINGUISHED CONDUCT MEDAL	274
BAR TO MILITARY MEDAL	286
MILITARY MEDAL	286
MERITORIOUS SERVICE MEDAL.. .. .	295
FOREIGN DECORATIONS	290

SOME REGIMENTAL NOTES.

BY COLONEL W. VERNER.

PRINCESS PATRICIA'S WEDDING PRESENT	298
A VERY EXTENDED REGIMENTAL SERVICE	299
AN ECHO FROM BOOM PLAATZ, 1848	301
TWO LETTERS FROM THE FIGHTING LINE, 1915	302
A RIFLEMAN'S MEDAL FOR COPENHAGEN, UNDER NELSON	305
THE REGIMENTAL BADGE	306
THE IMPERIAL WAR GRAVES COMMISSION	308
SAILING UNDER FALSE COLOURS	310
"ANY COMPLAINTS?"	312
"CARRY ON! MEN! CARRY ON!"	314
A POSTHUMOUS "MENTION"	315
RIFLE BRIGADE WAR WORKERS	315
THE EDITOR'S "STAFF"	316

OBITUARY, 1918.

CAPTAIN H. C. F. LUTTRELL	318
LORD DE MAULEY	318
COLONEL A. R. PEMBERTON	319
FREDERICK AMEN, ESQ.	320
LIEUT.-COLONEL W. W. HAMMOND	321
CAPTAIN W. W. KNIGHT	321

ROLL OF HONOUR, 1918,

MAJOR A. D. BODEN	324
2nd LIEUTENANT SIR W. G. HORTE, BART.	325
LIEUT.-COLONEL F. H. WOLLASTON, D.S.O.	326
CAPT. HON. A. A. TENNYSON	327
LIEUT.-COLONEL H. S. C. PEYTON, M.C.	327
LIEUT.-COLONEL P. L. K. BLAIR-OLIPHANT, D.S.O.	328
LIEUT.-COLONEL W. R. STEWART, D.S.O., M.C.	330
MAJOR N. S. THORNTON	332
CAPTAIN C. R. GORELL-BARNES, D.S.O., M.C.	333
CAPTAIN J. P. F. KENNEDY	334
2nd LIEUTENANT E. N. PRIDEAUX-BRUNE	334
CAPTAIN B. C. PASCOE, M.C.	335
MAJOR F. W. L. GULL	335
LIEUT.-COLONEL R. H. LEYLAND	336
ROLL OF OFFICERS REPORTED "KILLED IN ACTION" OR "DIED OF WOUNDS" IN 1918	337

THE RIFLE BRIGADE PRISONERS OF WAR HELP FUND	341
ASSOCIATION OF HOSPITAL VISITORS FOR RIFLEMEN	343
THE RIFLE BRIGADE CLOTHING GUILD	344
THE RIFLE BRIGADE LADIES' GUILD	346
THE RIFLE BRIGADE MUSEUM	347
MEMORIAL CHAPEL, ROYAL MILITARY COLLEGE, SANDHURST	347
NOTICES TO CORRESPONDENTS	351
ERRATA	352

**GENERAL MAP OF COUNTRY BETWEEN ST. OMER AND YPRES—ARMENTIÈRES—
LA BASSÉE**

NOTICE BY THE EDITOR.

SINCE the last volume of the CHRONICLE was issued (that for the year 1917) the Censorship has been removed and in consequence it is now possible to continue the Records of the Regiment.

The last Records published were in the volume for 1916, when those of the four Regular Battalions were given up to 31 December 1914. But even then, although the statutory limit of two years had elapsed since the events described, the Censor ordered the deletion of the attack made by the 1st Battalion on the German posts in Ploegsteert Wood on 19 December 1914. This is now given, together with the map which was then prepared.

There has been very great difficulty in obtaining the Records of the Service Battalions raised in 1914-15 owing to the changes of commanding officers and Battalion Staffs in those early days of the War. Hence it is inevitable that there must be omissions in the Records now given. The Editor hopes that any corrections or additions which may seem necessary may be sent to him.

Owing to the number of Battalions and the great accumulation of their war-records since 31 December 1914, due to the action of the Censor (as described in our last issue) it has been found impossible to give in the present volume any accounts of the fighting beyond 31 December 1915. The war-records for the years

1916, 1917 and 1918 will therefore not appear until the next issue of the CHRONICLE.

In the present volume the severe fighting and heavy losses of the Regular Battalions during the year 1915 are recorded, as well as the formation and early training of the new Service Battalions during the year 1914 and their first appearance in the field in 1915.

No finer introduction to the story of this critical period of our national history could be given than that which appeared in the *Times* of 31 October, 1916, by the well-known Military Correspondent of that paper and which is here reproduced. The article of course, dealt with the marvellous expansion of the whole British Army, but owing to the Regimental system which formed the basis of this expansion, the story of the whole is but a repetition of the tale of the expansion of each unit, such as the Rifle Brigade. Additional interest attaches to this fine account from the fact that the writer of it—Lieutenant-Colonel Charles à Court Repington—served for some twenty years in the Rifle Brigade.

The casualty Rolls of 1915, given in another part of this volume, bear silent testimony of how our British Riflemen fought—and died.

LOST LEGIONS.

THE OLD ARMY.

DEATH AND RESURRECTION.

BY OUR MILITARY CORRESPONDENT.

(Reprinted with permission from the Times of 31 October 1916.)

We must think of the old British
Army as a perfect thing apart.

—*Vossische Zeitung.*

THE British Army which left our shores for France in the fateful August of the year 1914 was one of the most perfect instruments for battle of modern times.

It was under distinguished command. It was well staffed by trained officers. The infantry were admirable in physique and training, as good in attack as in defence, and possessed of a body of regimental officers without their equals in the world, as well as non-commissioned officers of exceptional merit. The cavalry were mobile, supple, and dashing, at home in the saddle and on foot, and led by the same brilliant young colonels and brigadiers who had been instrumental in the reorganization of the arm during the years preceding the war. The artillery were always the artillery, with their mixture of science and conservatism, their professional character, and their imperturbable steadiness in battle. The engineers were ready to become the stay and support of other arms as they had always been, while the medical, army service, and ordnance branches were very well manned and most proficient in their duties.

Thanks to the Army Reserve and the Special Reserve, there stood behind this Army enough men to maintain strengths for some months, while the Officers' Training Corps had the young men in it to supply the wastage of the lower commissioned ranks. Yes, in its way and for its numbers it was a perfect thing apart, and the noiseless rapidity with which it was carried across the Channel and concentrated in fighting trim without a word of warning to the enemy, was a very remarkable feat.

The British Army of the post-Crimean War days was shaken up and rejuvenated by the hard warfare of South Africa, but it had begun to reform itself ten years previously. Lord Wolseley at home and Lord Roberts in India had set the example of professional effort, and all that was best in the corps of officers had sat at their feet and had profited by their teaching. Old traditions died hard and in the late eighties our officers were still indulging in steady brigade and divisional drill in the dust of the Long Valley, some in strapped overalls and Wellington boots, in choking tunics, and absurd head-dresses of all types. These steady drills and ceremonial parades were the tests by which officers were judged, and it was much too rarely that they were able to train their men in more useful work.

A PROFESSIONAL ARMY.

The change came when first squadron and then company training were introduced, giving the same personal responsibility to young officers of cavalry and infantry that the artillery had always enjoyed. A great change came over the Army. Officers awoke to the fact that they had something serious to do, and that it was worth doing. Ascot and Goodwood, Sandown and

Aintree, the moors and the coverts, the hunting field and the ballroom, became no longer the primary interests that they once seemed. All the life of officers gradually changed. Expensive messes went out of fashion, and with them went gambling and drink. Unconsciously officers became professionals, and the whole tone of the Army changed. They went to the Staff College if they could get there, and for two years immersed themselves in learning their business. Gradually and little by little the professional spirit spread, and permeated not only the corps of officers but the cadres and the men with whose interests officers became identified, and whose life, work, and amusements they shared. It was a golden time for the body and the mind.

Nobody in particular noticed that between 1878 and 1902 the British Army added to the Empire an area of territory equal to that of the United States, but the British soldier naturally noticed it because he did it. In the mountains that girdle the North-West Frontier, amidst the rocks of Afghanistan, through the swamps and forests of Burma and Africa, on the veld, in Egypt, and in the deserts of the Sudan, an Empire was being carved out by the old Army in a quiet, unostentatious, but methodical sort of way. In these wars there was no great fighting in the modern sense, though there were many warm corners, but the experience gained by all ranks of men and things, the overcoming of inconceivable difficulties with small means, and the training of new levies, produced a volume of experience and a strength of character which gave to the cadres of the Army an exceptional value.

The path of Empire was paved with the bones of the fallen of the old Army, but enough good men remained to assist Lord Haldane between the years

1906 and 1912 in creating the "perfect thing apart" which kept the flag flying with honour in the present war while the new levies were being raised, fashioned, trained, and eventually armed. Most Ministers and the public as a whole were utterly indifferent, if they were not secretly hostile, to the work, and they gave less money in a year to create this instrument than they spend now in six days of war. The intellectuals sneered and stood aside; not one statesmen warned us of the coming danger; we were held to be in Europe, but not of it; and a section of the Press called those who regarded Germany as a menace by every disrespectful adjective in the dictionary. The voter was taught to regard his material comfort as the only thing that mattered: the politicians one and all pandered to him. Everybody refused to see; but the old Army went on gradually reforming itself, and through its cadres preparing the Dominion troops and the Territorials—that once much-abused force—to be the invaluable support of the Regulars which this war has shown them to be.

The old Army went as far as it could with sparse means amidst the profound indifference of Parliament and the country. It wanted to graft national training upon the Territorial stock. The Army believed in Lord Roberts, Lord Curzon and Lord Milner when they preached national service, but both great parties in the State stood nervelessly aside, and the war engulfed us before the best men of the old Army could achieve the realization of their aims. It was the deluge. The old Army went out, fought gloriously, and died. Not once, but many times, were some of its units completely renewed, officers and other ranks, and the hardest thing of all was to find the trained officers

and N.C.O.s to raise, train, and command the new levies which flocked tumultuously to the colours. But from all parts of the world there came home officers and N.C.O.s of the old Army who had been far afield when the war broke out. India gave us many : every dug-out was in khaki ; the wounded officers helped ; and this flotsam and jetsam of the old Army set about to inspire the new Armies with the traditions, the manners and customs, and the spirit of the old. They did wonders. They worked and slaved at the task. They had the advantage of working on famous material. Every man of spirit joined up, and every class, profession, and trade supplied its best. The old Army died a glorious death, but its spirit survived in the first hundred thousand, and in the second, and the third. In their hundreds of thousands they filled up the depleted ranks of the old regiments and created the new. From the ashes of the old Army there arose, Phoenix-like, these Armies of to-day, the glory and the panoply of the Empire.

THE NEW TROOPS.

The old Army gave the note of intense regimental feeling which distinguishes the new troops. It trained these troops after its own fashion, implanted in them the sense of discipline, and set them an example on the field of battle. It still has almost a monopoly of the higher commands and staffs, not because it has a different class of officer, but because of its greater experience. It is not difficult for civilians after two years of war to master trench warfare and the control of troops up to the battalion at least. There are men now in command of battalions who joined as privates at the beginning of the war, and though promotions and appointments have necessarily caused some jealousies

and heart-burnings, it cannot be said that merit has not been recognized wherever found. But the leading and control of all the great mass of troops is still and always will be the business of professionals who have brought to their work the hard study of years, and are then not at a loss for expedients when difficulties arise. The old Army retains the command of the new because it deserves it and for no other reason, but as the war goes on we shall see the civilian of August 1914, in high places, and it is from the ranks mainly that officers are now drawn.

The old Army was a caste. The new Army is the nation. What sum of toil, sacrifice, and devotion the old Army has given in this way and what splendid returns it has obtained, the records of the deeds of these Armies, old and new prove to us every day. There is only one Army now. It is hard to distinguish in the field an old regiment from a new. The training has gone on behind our lines concurrently with the fighting, and the general tendency has been to bring standards of efficiency to a common level. If, in some respects, the standard has been lowered, in other respects it has been raised, and best of all is the fact that the spirit of the fighters has never wavered, and that the cheeriness, invincible good humour, and determination to succeed which were the hall mark of the old Army have been preserved amidst the changes of the war. A sublime confidence in themselves distinguished our Armies, and while the *moral* of the enemy is still respectable as a rule, that of our Army is decidedly superior. We are beating the enemy in all elements, with bayonet and rifle, with bomb and bullet, with guns and mortars, with machine-guns and gas, in the air and under the ground, and we are showing the most stubborn and powerful

enemy that we have ever encountered what it costs to have England and her Dominions for an enemy.

If the instrument is the nation in arms, the workman is the old Army which created the new, watched over its birth, endowed it with its spirit, and still presides over its fortunes. In the old manner of Chatham, while turning the balance of the Continental war to our side by helping our Allies and striking hard in Europe, we have not been unmindful of our Oceanic Empire, and the million square miles of the German Empire is a thing of the past. The legions which set out for France have vanished silently and are a memory now, but their soul remains, and will remain for ever, in the great national Army of the Empire which will ever adorn the present generation and the history of our times with an aureole of glory unsurpassable in brilliance even by legendary Rome.

WAR-RECORD OF THE RIFLE BRIGADE, 1914-15.

(CONTINUED FROM *Chronicle* FOR 1916, PP. 41-104.)

[*Compiled by Major R. O. Bridgeman from War Diaries and information supplied by Officers and others.*]

WAR-RECORD OF 1st BATTALION. 1914.

(See *Chronicle*, 1916, p. 69.)

ATTACK ON PLOEGSTEERT WOOD.

The following were the Battalion Operation Orders, R.B., 13, dated 18 December.

Reference Map of Ploegsteert Wood :—

1. The Battalion will to-morrow attack and capture the enemy's defences 300 yards E. of German House.

2. Somerset L.I. will attack on our left and Hants will co-operate on our right. A large force of Artillery will shell the position until the moment of attack when it will lengthen its range. The 10th and 12th Infantry Brigades will be co-operating with fire.

3. Distribution of the Battalion will be as follows :
(a) Assaulting Company—"I" Company (two platoons lining edge of wood and two platoons in forward trenches). (b) Garrison of forward trenches—"B" Company less one platoon. (c) "A" Company in Breastwork line. (d) Reserve—"C" Company. (e) Carrying parties, connecting files, etc., will be found by one platoon "B" Company.

4. The attack will be carried out as follows :

(a) "I" Company—two platoons assaulting line astride road running E. by N. from German House will assault from edge of wood at 2.30 p.m. precisely. A party of R.E.—strength 1 N.C.O. and 8 men—will accompany these platoons. Officer commanding "B" Company will detail a party of 1 N.C.O. and 10 men with 100 sandbags, 3 picks, and 3 shovels to accompany the R.E. One party from these platoons—strength 1 N.C.O. and 8 men—will occupy and place in a state of defence German House. A similar party, Second House. These parties will be assisted by a similar party of R.E. The two platoons in the forward trenches will move forward to edge of wood and be prepared to support leading platoons; they will take with them wire mattresses in case wire is encountered.

(b) Two platoons "A" Company will move from Hunter Avenue to take "I" Company's place in forward trenches. (c) Two platoons "C" Company will move up to Hunter Avenue to replace the two platoons "A" Company.

5. After position has been taken it will immediately be put in a state of defence.

6. Instructions to R.E.—Officer Commanding Section 7th Field Company will detail, in addition to party detailed to assaulting line, a similar party with material to make good defences gained: this party will accompany the second two platoons of "I" Company and will be accompanied by a carrying party from "B" Company similar to the one previously detailed; the remainder of Section R.E. will make good communications as soon as objective is attained.

Separate instructions will be given to Machine-gun Section.

7. Two hundred rounds a man will be carried.

8. One day's preserved rations will be carried in addition to the Iron Ration.

9. Dressing Station will be established at Piccadilly Circus.

10. A wire will accompany the assaulting line as closely as possible, and in addition, connecting files will be established by "B" Company. Reports to Battalion Headquarters up to 1 p.m. Afterwards to No. 12 Breastwork.

Rifle Brigade,
10.50 p.m.

By Orderly

(Signed) G. W. LIDDELL, Captain.

ATTACK ON GERMAN POSTS IN PLOEGSTEERT WOOD.

The operations are thus described in the report drawn up by the Officer Commanding the Battalion (Captain W. W. Seymour) after the attack :—

By 2.30 p.m. 19 December the Battalion was drawn up according to the Orders issued, a copy of which is in possession of Brigade Headquarters. Permission was asked for and obtained for the mountain gun to shell the German House from 1.50 to 2.8 p.m. so as to allow "I" Company time to get into position at the edge of the wood.

At 2.30 p.m. the leading two platoons and the house parties under Captain Morgan-Grenville (who was almost immediately killed by a shot from the Third German House), dashed forward out of the Wood. The two supporting platoons moved up to replace them. Two platoons "A" Company moved up to the forward trench and were replaced in the breastworks by two platoons "C" Company. As the leading platoons

rushed forward they were met by a heavy rifle and machine-gun fire. The bombardment by the Artillery appeared to have failed to keep the enemy's heads down. The two nearest German Houses were captured without difficulty and the Machine-guns under Captain Micklem promptly pushed forward into the Second House. On the right the first rush progressed as far as a fence just beyond the second German House and was there brought to a stop by the state of the ground and the German fire. On the left of German House the leading platoons under 2nd Lieutenant Daniell rushed forward, but water, mud, shell-holes, our own shell-fire, and the German fire resulted in many casualties and caused the attack to swing to the left. Apparently with a view to getting touch with the Somerset L.I., 2nd Lieutenant Daniell and a small party worked to our left: the men were all shot and 2nd Lieutenant Daniell has not been seen since and is presumably dead.¹ The supporting platoon moved forward from the edge of the wood but was there checked, chiefly by our own Artillery fire. Both Officers with the leading line having been killed almost at once, information was slow in getting back at the beginning of the fight.

At 3.24 p.m. the position was as follows: one platoon supporting Hants; one platoon working up on right of the German communication trench near the road running E. by N. from German House (this was the original supporting platoon) with one platoon in support; one platoon on road running N. from German House, hung up by machine-gun fire from our right front; and our own machine-guns in German House.

¹ His body was found on Christmas day.

Soon after this Captain Riley was wounded and on his way back to be dressed reported that the rush had failed and that a firing-line was being slowly built up on the right of the road. He was followed by Captain Bernard who had been sent up to see how things were progressing and by Captain Micklem from Second German House. These both reported that the firing line was dense enough and that the difficulties in advancing were due to the fact that no covering fire could be obtained and to the state of the ground. They also reported that the German earth-works appeared to be intact and unharmed by our shell-fire.

I then decided that to push reinforcements into the firing line would only lead to increased casualties without attaining our object; consequently at 4.40 p.m. I despatched Message No. 22.

To Eleventh Infantry Brigade.

R.B. 22 19.12.14.

Present information our line hung up just E. of Second House. Unless strong offensive possible on our right would suggest demolishing houses and returning to original line.

From Rifle Brigade. 4.40 p.m.

(Sgd.) G. W. LIDDELL, Captain.

During these later phases the German fire was not continuous and it was most difficult to determine whence it came. Fire was only opened on us whenever a man moved.

Lieutenant Gull had placed two platoons at the edge of the wood and these moved forward with the result that at 5 p.m. a firing line had been formed extending from the Hants trench through the second German House to the edge of the wood in front of the Somersets' trench where we were in touch with the Somersets. Our men were lying behind parapets of

various old German trenches and were mostly in water.
At 5.55 p.m. Message No. B.M. 29 was received.

From Eleventh Infantry Brigade.

B.M. 29. 19.12.14.

Hold on to the ground that you have gained, get in touch with one another so as to prevent any gap. Behind the line thus held Infantry and R.E. should demolish houses and any enemy defences. They will also make a trench with a parapet just inside the edge of the wood so as to deny the whole wood to the enemy. The covering troops will retire on to Hunter Avenue before daybreak. The original front line will be held by their present garrisons reinforced if necessary by fresh troops and the new trench along the edge of the wood being held by a few good men to deny it to the enemy.

From Eleventh Brigade. 5.55 p.m.

In accordance with successive orders from Brigade Headquarters a withdrawal was carried out, one Company being left to cover the operation of putting out the wire.

In my opinion the reasons that we did not reach the line level with the St. Yves road were as follows:—

(a) Failure of the bombardment to keep down the enemy's heads.

(b) Early loss of Captain Prittie, who was to have been in immediate charge of the third attack, and the Officers of the leading Company.

(c) The state of the ground.

(d) The effect of our own shrapnel on the left of our line.

(Sgd.) W. W. SEYMOUR, Captain
Commanding 1st Battn.
Rifle Brigade.

22.12.14.

Casualties: Captains Hon. F. Prittie and Hon. R. Morgan-Grenville, 2nd Lieutenant Daniell, killed; Captains Riley and Micklem, 2nd Lieutenant Baird,

wounded ; 23 N.C.O.'s and men killed, and 42 wounded ; Captain Gull and 2nd Lieutenant Gasson took over "A" and "I" Companies ;¹ Lieutenant Montford took over the Machine-guns.

WAR-RECORD OF 1ST BATTALION. 1915.

Captain W. W. SEYMOUR, Commanding.
Captain D. J. C. K. BERNARD, 2nd in Command.

"A" COMPANY.

Captain F. W. L. GULL
Lieut. N. SHAW-STEWART

"B" COMPANY.

Captain O. SUTTON-NELTHORPE
Lieut. O. B. GRAHAM
2nd Lieut. J. A. L. STEWART
2nd Lieut. R. B. LAGDEN

"C" COMPANY.

Captain F. St. J. BLACKER
Captain J. H. HAYES
2nd Lieut. G. L. JACKSON

"I" COMPANY.

2nd Lieut. C. J. GASSON
2nd Lieut. W. M. WALLACE
2nd Lieut. A. W. HENDERSON

Adjutant : Captain G. W. LIDDELL

Quartermaster : Hon. Lieut. G. MITCHELL

Machine-gun Officer : 2nd Lieut. I. C. MONTFORD

Transport Officer : Lieut. G. W. BARCLAY

From 1 January to 7 March the Battalion remained in Ploegsteert Wood ; from 11 January each Company spent three days in the trenches and three in billets, alternately in Ploegsteert and Armentières, where baths were available. The enemy's sniping and shelling gradually increased, encouraged by some activity on the part of our siege batteries and of ourselves at the end of January and February, but never became as severe as it had been before Christmas. We worked at German House and built a new line of breastworks just far enough inside the wood to be concealed from the

¹ Rifleman Moore was awarded the D.C.M. and the Medal of St. George, 4th Class, for bringing up ammunition six times under fire.

enemy's view, accomplishing a good deal in January. The front of the wood got thinner and thinner, as the Germans shelled and the dead wood fell away, and the screening of our breastworks became difficult. At the end of this period Companies of No. 8 Battalion, Canadian Division and 6th Battalion Sherwood Foresters were attached to us for instruction. The weather was usually cold and wet with occasional bright days. During this period three reinforcements joined the Battalion of 393 N.C.O.s and men in all, and several officers; Captain Hon. J. A. Crichton (who took over "I"), 2nd Lieutenants R. Fraser ("B"), G. F. Jukes ("C"), Trotter, A. H. Wilson, B. Gibbs ("A"), A. J. Lush ("I"), Captain O. C. Downes (2nd in Command), 2nd Lieutenants L. de B. Smith ("A"), R. W. H. Moline, Captain H. G. M. Railston ("A"), 2nd Lieutenants W. Metcalfe ("I"), and G. C. L. Dewhurst ("A"). Captain Bernard went to the Staff and Captain Gull and Captain Nelthorpe went sick; Captain Graham took over "B"; and 2nd Lieutenant Shaw-Stewart, "A," till Captain Railston arrived. Second Lieutenant Wallis joined the Flying Corps. In February Captain Hayes and 2nd Lieutenant Lagden were wounded, and on 16 March 2nd Lieutenant Wilson killed. On 18 February Company-Sergeant-Major Halliwell was awarded the M.C., and Sergeant Daldry the D.C.M. The former did very good work throughout, especially on 19 December. On 12 March the Battalion sent ninety-six N.C.O.s and men to the 2nd Battalion to replace casualties at Neuve Chapelle. On 21st Lieutenant Cartland was gazetted A.D.C. to Major-General H. F. M. Wilson. He had been attached to the Brigade Staff since the retreat.

From 8-18 March there was a continual stream of

orders and counter-orders for moves and readjustments of the line. On the 16th some of the baggage actually started at 6.30 a.m., but had to be recalled twelve hours later. Finally on the 18th the Battalion took over the line held by the Somerset L.I. as well as our own, to enable the whole Battalion to be in the trenches at the same time, and on the 20th we handed over this line to the Hampshire and the London Rifle Brigade and took over the St. Yves position from the Dublin Fusiliers. A lot of work was necessary on this position, and the men were at first too liable to expose their heads; but we soon learnt that we must confine the work to night time. The ground was by this time fairly dry. We had the superiority in sniping, especially with a telescopic-sighted rifle.

22-23 March.—Some dark great coats seen in the German trenches; possibly Bavarians had relieved the Saxons.

24-30.—In billets round Armentières. Company training. The Somerset L.I. meanwhile did a lot of work on the trenches. Fine, bright weather.

1 April.—Bismarck's Birthday, but all quiet. The enemy illuminated their parapets with braziers.

5-12.—In support round Ploegsteert furnishing working parties.

15-23.—Relieved by 5th Battalion Worcestershire Regiment. In billets on Bailleul-Steenwerck road, doing training and Battalion sports.

24.—11.30 a.m., entrained at Steenwerck. 3.30 p.m., detrained at Poperinghe; bivouacked close to Busseboom.

25.—6 a.m. Marched to huts at Vlamertinghe. 6 p.m. Marched just north of Ypres to St. Jean, and halted while an attempt was made to discover where

the 2nd Canadian Brigade was, from whom we were to take over. As no definite news was obtained, we marched on with 25 yards interval between platoons, 50 between companies, and 100 between battalions, along the Wieltje-Fortuin road which was being fairly heavily shelled, lachrymatory shells being encountered for the first time. On arrival at Fortuin we turned off the road to the south, and, guided by the Brigade Major, 2nd Canadian Brigade, eventually reached Hill 37, which had some large dug-outs constructed by the French on it. Sheltered in here just before daylight with two companies, Somerset L.I. on our right and in touch with nothing on our left. As soon as it was daylight some Durham L.I. (Territorials) retired through us. We then found that our dug-outs faced E. instead of N., but it was impossible to move. We also saw some trenches on our left on Fortuin Road, about 1,000 yards east of Fortuin, occupied by British troops. 2nd Lieutenant G. L. Jackson's platoon was pushed out to try and get in touch with them. This platoon became isolated and did very well. Company-Sergeant-Major Scrase, who was with them, was wounded. For this and other good work he received the D.C.M. Shelling began in earnest soon after dawn and lasted all day. Their lachrymatory shells had a pronounced effect. Germans were seen coming over Gravenstafel ridge and down into Hanebeek valley, but they did not push on.

26 April.—Shelling began soon after dawn and lasted all day and most of the night. Casualties 103; 2nd Lieutenants Trotter killed and Moline wounded.

27.—Shelled most of the day, but we had improved the trenches. Casualties about sixty. In the evening sent patrols out to secure Fortuin-Musselmarkt road, in order to fill the gap between the left of the

Hampshire Regiment on Hanebeek stream and the right of the East Yorkshire Regiment on the cross roads $\frac{3}{4}$ mile east of Fortuin. Found farms just east of the cross roads strongly held, so retired. 2nd Lieutenant Dewhurst wounded.

28 April.—At dusk moved forward and dug in on the north slopes of Hill 37 N.E. to Hanebeek, joining up with the Hampshire Regiment on our right and Somerset L.I. on the left. Captain Railston, 2nd Lieutenants Gibbs, and Metcalfe wounded. The first two remained at duty. The C.O. was verbally and secretly warned by Colonel Hicks, acting Brigadier, that if the French counter-attacks in the north of the salient failed, a withdrawal would take place to the Freyenberg ridge, as soon as a new line was constructed. All necessary preparations were made.

29-1 May.—Quiet. Trench well concealed and hardly shelled at all. Extended our right to farm about 200 yards east of Hanebeek. Casualties in April: forty-nine killed, 181 wounded, twenty-three missing (chiefly in the last five days), and 101 sick; 216 reinforcements.

2.—5 p.m. to 8 p.m. Heavily and continuously shelled with 8-in. shells at least. Thanks to the construction of the trenches, we had only about thirty casualties.

3.—4.30 a.m. A German field battery opened fire from the Gravenstafel ridge at a range of under 1,000 yards from our right. At 5.30 a.m. considerable movement of Germans could be seen on the Gravenstafel ridge, and a communication trench running from the ridge down into the valley was being used continuously by them. This went on till 6.30 a.m., when it appeared certain that the enemy were massing in the valley of Hanebeek and amongst the houses north of

it on the Fortuin road. The concentration continued and at about 7.30 a.m. it appeared that they were digging a trench in some dead ground in the valley about 300 yards from our trenches.

By 8.30 a.m. "A" Company which was on the right had been badly knocked about and most of their trenches were demolished. This Company held about 150 yards each side of the Hanebeek and an advanced post of one platoon and a machine-gun in the Canadian dressing station; but the banks of the stream were very boggy and digging was impossible, so that there was a gap of about 75 yards on each bank. There was one platoon of the East Yorkshire Territorials attached to "A" Company in the firing line, with two platoons in close support behind a fence about 150 yards in rear of the southern half of the Company and one platoon in support north of the stream. Communication with the Brigade had broken and orderlies had little chance of moving outside the trench, owing to the amount of shell fire. Messages were passed from hand to hand to the Somerset L.I. or sometimes to the Hampshire Regiment. It was decided not to reinforce "A" Company unless the enemy actually came on, as any men put into the trench would certainly be knocked out by shell fire. By 12 noon the lower part of the trench on the north side of the stream had no man left in it unwounded, and for 200 yards south of the stream there were only Captain Railston and three men fit to shoot, the remainder of the two platoons of "A" Company, one platoon of the East Yorkshire Regiment and the right platoon of "B" Company, which was next to "A," being all knocked out and the trench absolutely demolished. The enemy still seemed to be dribbling men down into the Hanebeek valley. At 2 p.m. a message was sent to the

Brigade saying it appeared essential that reinforcements should arrive at dusk to fill up the gap across the stream. By 4 p.m. a message had come from Canadian Dressing Station Farm to say that the enemy had sapped to within 50 yards of the garrison there, but had been temporarily checked by hand-grenades thrown by a party under 2nd Lieutenant Gibbs. This party had advanced into the open for the purpose and had been very successful. A message also arrived from the Brigade to say support was coming up. Right up to dusk the situation remained the same though the shelling had decreased in the afternoon, when orders were received to carry out the withdrawal. Captain Crichton and 2nd Lieutenant Shaw-Stewart and B. Smith were wounded, thirty-eight rank and file killed and fourteen missing. At dusk reinforcements of two Companies arrived, and at 10.30 our two right companies withdrew (leaving behind one platoon each under a picked officer), followed at midnight by the remainder, through Wieltje and Brielen to Elverdinghe. Captain Railston was subsequently awarded the D.S.O., Lieutenant Gibbs the M.C., and Sergeant Ford and Acting Corporal Ellingham the D.C.M. These two helped Captain Railston to keep off the Germans, by running up and down the trench firing rifles all along it. 2nd Lieutenant Gasson took over "I" Company.

4-8 May.—Bivouacked S.W. of Elverdinghe, at Vlamertinghe and on the canal.

9-13.—In trenches at Shell-trap Farm about 1,000 yards north of Wieltje. Shelled every day, but it was chiefly the farm buildings that suffered. The trenches needed a lot of work.

13.—"I" Company were on the left under Captain Gasson, "A" under Captain Railston in the

middle and "B" (Captain Graham) on the right, with two platoons (isolated by day) in Shell-trap Farm some 30 yards to the right front of the line. "C" (Captain Blacker) was in support. The trenches were still too broad in many places and the parapet too thin, but the wire was fairly good.

At 4 a.m. the Germans started a heavy bombardment of the whole line, and especially of Shell-trap Farm; and reports were received that the enemy in the trenches in front had their swords fixed. At 4.50 a.m. the left platoon of the Battalion had been very badly knocked about by shell fire and their bit of trench demolished, thus causing a gap between us and the Hampshire Regiment. The supporting platoon of "C" Company was held in readiness to fill the gap, but the Hampshires extended their right to keep in touch with us. Considerable movement was noticed in front, especially opposite our right, and at 6.55 a.m. the Germans were reported getting out of their trenches. They proceeded to attack but were easily repulsed on our left and centre. As regards Shell-trap Farm, information is scanty. No communication was possible by daylight. At 7.5 a.m. a few British troops (possibly wounded) were seen withdrawing from south of Shell-trap Farm and it was believed the Germans had got a footing there. As there were no traverses or cover of any kind, the garrison were probably all killed by the preliminary shell fire.

At 7.30 a.m. reinforcements (from the Essex Regiment) were seen coming up to our right. At the same hour a few Germans were seen in Shell-trap Farm, but no news of our two platoons forming the garrison there was received.

By 8 a.m. the Essex Regiment had entered the farm supported by our fire and were seen to go through the

buildings, so that it appeared that we still retained possession of it. Other reinforcements dug themselves in, in rear of the farm. By this time our casualties were heavy and the trenches much knocked about. Two platoons of "C" Company were put into the firing line and also one platoon of "A" Company. The two reserve platoons of "C" Company were brought up. The Germans were seen digging in about 30 yards north-east of Shell-trap and shelling decreased. Three separate attempts at an attack on the part of the enemy had been repulsed.

At 10.45 a.m. shelling again increased in intensity. At 12 noon one platoon of the East Lancashire Regiment arrived to support us, leaving three platoons a little way back. At 12.30 the situation grew quieter, but what the state of affairs was in Shell-trap was not very clear. The rest of the day passed comparatively quietly and in the evening at dusk the East Lancashire Regiment re-occupied the farm. The Battalion was relieved by the Royal Irish Regiment. Our casualties were two officers and 130 other ranks. This position was afterwards lost, and the line withdrawn about 1,000 yards. The two platoons in Shell-trap Farm completely disappeared—forty men under 2nd Lieutenant J. A. L. Stewart. (It was afterwards reported that he had "died of wounds as a prisoner" and that several men had been taken prisoners.) Captain Blacker was wounded by a shell, and Captain Downes commanded "C" Company till Captain Ellis arrived.

Corporal Sunnuck, Acting-Corporal Parker and Rifleman Halls were awarded the D.C.M.; they were cut off from "B" Company for nine hours, during which they prevented the enemy with their fire from digging in behind a hedge 150 yards to our right front, and finally drove them off.

14 May-9 June.—A quiet time, during which the Battalion occupied two other bits of trench in the northern part of the salient (one of which just south of Wieltje was practically new and required a lot of work), with rests in between chiefly on the Canal bank or at Vlamertinghe chateau. For the first week we were reinforced by two Companies of the 6th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, and later, the 7th Battalion was attached for instruction. On 31 May, at night, patrols had some success in dispersing German working parties and throwing bombs into their trench.

The casualties for May were eighty-one killed, four officers and 258 wounded, one officer and fifty-six missing, and one officer and eighty-five sick (2nd Lieutenant G. L. Jackson being gassed); reinforcements arrived of 369 men and seven officers—2nd Lieutenants C. R. Jackson ("A"), R. I. V. Birkbeck ("C"), D. R. Brandt ("D"), L. T. Blades ("B"), C. Norris ("I"), C. N. C. Boyle ("B") and P. C. B. Blair ("C"). Lieutenant Barclay went to "C" Company, and 2nd Lieutenant Norris became Transport officer soon after his arrival.

10.—The Battalion moved north to where the line ran along the east bank of the canal, being in support, with its right on Zwaanhof farm; two shells burst among the Machine-gun section when crossing the canal. Captain Liddell went sick, and Lieutenant Montford acted as Adjutant.

11.—The Brigade took over a bit which had been recently held by the French 45th Division, the Battalion and the Somerset L.I. relieving each other in the left sector, running east from the canal 500 yards south of Boesinghe railway bridge to the cross roads N.N.E. of Zwaanhof farm. A Brigade cemetery was started at Talana farm.

18 June.—The Centenary of Waterloo. The Battalion found itself on the extreme left of the British line.

20-25.—One morning two platoons of "I" Company which were on the left, separated from the rest of the Battalion by 250 yards, were heavily shelled for an hour, and two platoons of "A" were rushed up to fill the gap. They had fifteen casualties in the five days.

2nd Lieutenants Lush and C. R. Jackson wounded.
To billets near Oosthoek.

22.—Lieutenant-Colonel Seymour and Lieutenant Barclay were mentioned in despatches. The latter was awarded the M.C.; Sergt. Murray ("I") who received the D.C.M. for continual good work, was afterwards awarded the D.S.O. as an officer in the 2nd Battalion.

27.—Enemy reported to be mining at their end of the International trench. Lieutenant Montford wounded and Captain Barclay acted as Adjutant.

Our casualties in June were nine killed, thirty-one wounded, one missing, sixty-five sick, including Captain Railston about the 25th. 224 N.C.O.s and men joined as reinforcements and seven officers—Lieutenant O. P. Churchyard ("B"), 2nd Lieutenants C. F. C. Letts ("I"), C. Hazlerigg ("A"), C. L. Bullock ("I") and Captains G. M. A. Ellis and F. W. L. Gull, who took over "C" and "A."

1-5 July.—Preparations for an attack, rehearsals by our grenadiers, and a voluntary Church parade. On the afternoon of the 5th, three officers of "B" (the left assaulting Company) became casualties, 2nd Lieutenant Blades being killed, and Lieutenant Churchyard and Captain Graham wounded, the two first-named by the same bullet.

The Battalion went into action as follows:—

Lieut.-Colonel W. W. Seymour, Commanding.
 Captain O. C. Downes, 2nd in Command.
 Captain G. W. Barclay, Acting Adjutant.
 2nd Lieut. C. Norris, Transport Officer.

" A " COMPANY.

Capt. Gull.
 2nd Lieut. Gibbs
 (Bombing Officer).
 2nd Lieut. Hazlerigg.

—
 C.S.M. West.*

" C " COMPANY.

Capt. Ellis.
 2nd Lieut. Jukes.
 2nd Lieut. Birkbeck.
 2nd Lieut. Blair.

—
 C.S.M. Bradley.*

" B " COMPANY.

Lieut. Brandt.
 2nd Lieut. Boyle.
 —
 C.S.M. Hedges.*

" I " COMPANY."

Capt. Gasson.
 2nd Lieut. Letts.
 2nd Lieut. Bullock.

—
 C.S.M. Halliwell.*

* The Company-Sergeants-Major did excellent work during the day.

Lieutenant Fraser was at a Machine-gun school, and Corporal Brooks (who received the D.C.M.), took the four guns into action. When during the course of the fight three were knocked out, he took them back and put them in order, and volunteered to stay in the trenches with them, when the Battalion was relieved. Later on, he received the Military Medal.

ATTACK ON THE GERMAN TRENCHES E. OF BOESINGHE 6 JULY.

The details of this attack were very carefully worked out beforehand in every particular; preliminary artillery bombardment for an hour with pauses to observe the effect on the wire, lines of communication (visual, telephonic and by orderly), supply of R.E. stores and aid posts—and were communicated to the troops. The Brigadier ordered that an issue of rum and a good

breakfast should be given to the men. The objective was 250 yards of enemy frontage round the International trench and it was left to Lieutenant-Colonel Seymour to work out the details of the assault and of the consolidation of the position, for which purpose the 1st Battalion Somerset L.I. were placed under his orders. The dress adopted was marching order without packs, and every man carried two sandbags.

At 5 a.m. the two Battalions were drawn up and the bombardment began.

One field-gun of the 135th Battery, which had specially asked for the loan of six bayonets for the use of their gunners, had been brought up during the last two nights into the fire-trench and fired 100 rounds of trotyl into the German saphead opposite the International trench at point-blank range, after which the officer-in-charge actually visited the German sap and reported all clear. For this he afterwards received the Military Cross.

There was thick mist in the early morning, which cleared off just before the assault. At 6 a.m. the first line assaulted under Captain Downes; "B" Company walked across into the German trenches without many casualties, but both officers were hit and Company-Sergeant-Major Hedges assumed command.¹ No. 12 platoon of "C" Company advanced into the saphead south of the palings as far as the road, followed soon afterwards by No. 11. The officers of these platoons, 2nd Lieutenants Blair and Juckes, were both killed

¹ 2nd Lieutenant Boyle reached the objective slightly wounded in three places and was sent back by Captain Gasson, but rejoined and took over "B" next day. Lieutenant Brandt was shot through the heart on the German parapet.

just before the assault, by a shell, which also wounded Company-Sergeant-Major Bradley and Lieutenant Barclay the Adjutant. Captain Ellis was wounded on the way across and 2nd Lieutenant Birkbeck went across with No. 9 and No. 10 and took command of the Company. "B" and "C" Companies each had three parties of ten bombers with them, and two other parties worked up along the hedge. One machine-gun went in with "C" to enfilade the trench to the right; and three with "B," one in the middle, one to enfilade the trench to the left, and one to cover Farm 14.

By 6.11 three platoons of "I" Company under Captain Gasson had gone through and two of them under 2nd Lieutenant Letts started to dig themselves in along the line of the road. 2nd Lieutenant Bullock was wounded on the way across, during which machine-gun fire from the direction of Farm 14 did a lot of damage. Meanwhile the fourth platoon and "A" Company moved up into our fire-trench. A party of R.E. started to join up the International sap and the German saphead, and three parties of the Somerset L.I. began two communication trenches and a fire trench. To do this they extended in the open, each man digging himself in, with orders to sap towards his neighbour; and fire was at once opened on them from Pilekem.

At 6.20 a.m., a message was received from the Brigade saying "Well done, Rifle Brigade and Somerset L.I., stick it like lions." The bombing parties working southward from the left attack and northward from the centre soon joined up, but 2nd Lieutenant Gibbs was killed almost at once as well as his bombing sergeant, P. Baynes — both old Cliftonians; and Sergeant Stone took charge of the bombing fight,

which lasted thirty-six hours.¹ At 6.25 a telephone line was laid up the International trench.

By 7.30 a.m. the digging parties were all about three foot underground, and had built a "stop" in the communication trench leading to Fort J., but they had lost about 40 per cent. casualties, including Company-Sergeant-Major Halliwell, who was first wounded and then killed. Captain Gull took charge of "C" Company on the right for a short time; they had a comparatively quiet time of it throughout the day, but 2nd Lieutenant Birkbeck shortly before 10 a.m. sent back urgently for more bombs and for more ammunition in the afternoon.

Meanwhile "B" Company was having a hard time of it at the sapheads and several urgent requests were sent back for more bombs by Captain Gasson, who took charge north of the palings. A prisoner reported the sap was mined and pointed out the position of the button to fire it. Our Artillery alarmed them by dropping some shells rather short, and some snipers worried them from the front. At 7.30 a.m. the enemy tried to advance from the left but melted away when our guns opened on them. By 8 a.m. the gun in Pilckem had ceased firing, but a machine-gun in Farm 14 was still troublesome. By 11 a.m. the casualties in "B" and "I" were fairly heavy; but a lot of bombs and machine-gun ammunition had been sent up, in spite of the difficulty experienced in getting back empty belts and carriers. Two platoons of Somerset L.I. relieved part of "C"

¹ Sergeant Stone, who had no previous experience of bombs, was at one time chased by a German with a bayonet round three traverses before he could extract the pin out of a short Hales bomb (at the expense of a tooth), and hurl it in his pursuer's face. He afterwards received the D.C.M.

Company. No. 14 relieved 15 and 16, who had formed the digging party; and the Brigade was asked for four more machine-guns. The Division sent a message to "dig like blazes." Some Germans were seen trickling west from Fortin 17, and were fired on by our guns.

At 1 p.m. the enemy started to shell heavily, especially our support and communication trenches; at 1.30 "A" Company relieved "B" and "I"; and between 2 and 4 p.m. the German bombers were very active on the two flanks of the captured trench; but the Brigade bombers in the N.W. and the Somerset L.I. in the N.E. corners succeeded in holding their ground. One platoon of the latter party under 2nd Lieutenant Gould was sent across to the N.W. corner to help to capture a new saphead just north, but did not arrive till 4.45 p.m. owing to the congestion in the captured trench.

At 3 p.m. more Germans were seen massing for a counter-attack on the left, but were driven north by our guns, while two Companies of the Hampshire which had come up in support got ready to help the defence. At 3.30, first the captured trench, and then our original trench, which had to be temporarily evacuated in favour of the canal bank, were heavily shelled, and once more our guns routed some of the enemy advancing up the communication trenches towards our left flank, though some of the shells fell short among the Somerset L.I. 2nd Lieutenant Gould on arriving there found the trench much damaged, and the saphead held by three bombers; so with Sergeant Burston he went to their assistance against the repeated attacks of the German bombers, while the rest of the platoon worked at the trench.

By 5.15 p.m. the bombardment was less intense,

and orders were received from the Brigade to hand over that night to the 2nd Battalion Lancashire Fusiliers. Lieutenant-Colonel Seymour inspected the captured position and decided to hold some of the advanced part of the captured trenches. The congratulations of the Divisional Commander were received through the Brigade about 7 p.m. Intermittent shelling and bomb attacks continued without success till 10 p.m., and at 1 a.m. the relief by the Lancashire Fusiliers began, first in "C" Company's assaulting area, then in "B" Company's, and then in our original fire and support trenches. The gun of the 135th Battery was successfully withdrawn during the night.¹ Both Battalions marched back to bivouacs at Elverdinghe chateau, being congratulated on the way by General Prowse, who shook hands with each officer, and said that as we had used up every available bomb, he had had to borrow from the French. The success of this attack was chiefly due to the detailed plans made by Lieutenant-Colonel Seymour and Captain Downes, and to the initiative of Captain Gasson in the German trench. Both the trench and dug-outs were full of German dead, and littered with the mail which had just arrived. A dead German was holding an unopened parcel in his hand. We also found and used hot coffee and cigars. We took about thirty prisoners, mostly belonging to the 215th Regiment; the 213th were in support—both Landsturm regiments from Schleswig-Holstein; we were told that they had only had about four months' training. Other booty included two machine-guns, two trench-mortars and various trench stores.

¹ The officers of the Brigade subscribed to present it with a silver plate.

The Somerset L.I. lost one officer and twenty-seven other ranks killed, three officers and 102 other ranks wounded, and five men missing. We lost Lieutenant Brandt, 2nd Lieutenants Gibbs, Blair and Juckes, and thirty-three other ranks killed; Captains Downes, Ellis, Lieutenant Barclay, 2nd Lieutenants Bullock and Boyle and 176 other ranks, wounded and thirty-seven missing. Congratulations were received from the 2nd Army and the 6th Corps, as well as from General Wilson who said that "he wished to thank the Battalion for their conduct in the strenuous fighting which had taken place recently. They had been shot out into the salient attached to another formation and not only General Bulfin but also even the Germans agreed about the fine conduct displayed. The German official account paid a tribute to the staunchness of the British troops on the Gravenstafel ridge, which referred to the 11th and 12th Brigades. Since those days the Battalion had also done splendidly in the more recent heavy fighting, and he was delighted to be able to congratulate a Battalion in which he took an especial interest, owing to having served in it himself." Sergeant-Major Lawrence acted as Adjutant for a few days.¹

9-29 July.—In rest billets east of Houtkerque, training. On the 8th, Lieutenant Lagden rejoined and took over "C" On the 10th, Lieutenant Cartland rejoined and became Adjutant, and on 12th Major Sir E. I. B. Grogan arrived and took over command next day from Lieutenant-Colonel Seymour, who was appointed G.S.O.

¹ Captain Downes afterwards received the D.S.O., 2nd Lieutenants Birkbeck and Boyle the M.C., and Acting-Corporal Lewis, a machine-gunner, the D.C.M. Sergeant Eade, who did good work on several other occasions also, was finally mentioned in despatches.

II, 3rd Army. The Brigade was inspected by the G.O.C. 2nd Army, Sir H. Plumer, and the Commander-in-Chief. 2nd Lieutenant Boyle went to a machine-gun course, and handed over "B" to 2nd Lieutenant Norris, 2nd Lieutenants E. E. Trevor-Jones ("I") and N. Fagan ("A") joined.

15 July.—Captain Mostyn-Owen arrived and took over "B," Lieutenant Fraser returned and took over the Machine-guns.

18.—Gas demonstration followed by Battalion sports.

23.—Marched 10 miles to Godewaerswelde and entrained.

24.—Detrained at Doullens and marched to billets at Terramesnil, 4 miles.

25.—Inspected by G.O.C. 3rd Army at Puchevillers.

27.—4.30 p.m. marched 10 miles to Forceville, via Beauquesne and Varennes. Draft of 227 rank and file arrived with Captains W. V. L. Prescott-Westcar (2nd in Command), H. F. Campbell (who took over "C"), 2nd Lieutenants A. W. Henderson ("B") who had been with the Battalion at the beginning of the year), J. P. Morum ("I"), H. le G. Kensington ("B"), and B. W. Batchelor ("C"). Lieutenant Lagden went to "A."

28-31.—After a preliminary inspection of the position, the Battalion marched by Englebelmer, Martinsart and Mesnil and took over 1,800 yards of trench N.W. of Hamel and S.W. of Beaumont Hamel from the 1st Battalion 62nd French Regiment, which were supported by the 7th, 8th, and 26th French Batteries. The French officers and telegraphists remained. "A," "B," and "C" went in, with "I" in support, and we had the Essex and Hampshire Regiments on our left and right respectively. These

trenches were well-sited and very quiet (only a few shrapnel and 4.2 in. shells coming over), with some very large dug-outs in rear; but they required an enormous amount of work, as they were very wide, the parapets were not bullet-proof, and there were no traverses or corduroy paths. We were hampered by lack of sand-bags. German movements south from Lens were reported.

Forty-one cards for valour were received from the G.O.C. 4th Division.

The casualties of the Battalion in July were forty-eight killed, 213 wounded, forty-one missing, forty-three sick; 288 arrived as reinforcements and twenty-two returned from hospital.

1 August.—Draft of 206 arrived under 2nd Lieutenants H. Johnstone ("I") and R. A. Patterson ("C"). German activity reported at Authuille. About this time 2nd Lieutenant Boyle took over the Machine-guns.

3.—The 134th and 135th British Batteries took over from the 7th and 8th French, having previously registered the enemy ground.

4.—The trenches were named after London streets.

5-12.—In billets at Hédauville, 8 miles away.

A cemetery was started by the Acheux-Albert railway, 1,500 yards north of Mesnil.

Route marches and baths.

12-19.—In the trenches.

19-26.—Billets in Englebelmer. Baths.

Working parties were found, consisting of four officers, and 230 men by day; three officers and 150 men by night.

25.—Regimental Birthday. Sports 2.30 p.m. General Wilson and General Prowse (who presented two geese as prizes) were present. No working parties.

Sergeant Roberts was awarded the Medal of St. George, 1st Class, and Sergeant Daldry the Cross of St. George, 4th Class, in addition to their D.C.M.s.

26 August.—In the trenches; laying corduroy, making dug-outs, &c. Knightsbridge barracks laid out for construction.

28.—Hamel shelled by 5·9 in. howitzers.

29.—One Company 10th Battalion Loyal North Lancashire Regiment attached for training.

Casualties for August: Killed, two; wounded, three; sick, sixty-three; rejoined from hospital, seven.

1 Sept.—Corporal Chamberlain awarded the D.C.M.

2-9.—Billets at Hédauville.

Two Companies at work near Martinsart. Bishop Gwynne conducted a service at which 600 attended.

A boxing contest and a performance by the 12th Field Ambulance Pierrots were held.

6.—Acting-Corporal Lewis awarded the Distinguished Conduct Medal.

9-16.—In the trenches. Germans apparently relieve on Thursday and Friday nights; they are at work in Beaumont Hamel, and are using observation balloons; (on 15th there were thirteen in sight).

16-23.—Billets at Mesnil; two platoons of "B" in Bois d'Aveluy. Two or more enemy field-guns located in St. Pierre Divion. Work daily; four platoons by day, five by night.

18.—An aeroplane dropped five bombs near Mesnil.

19-22.—Enemy villages shelled. No retaliation.

23.—A big air raid passed near Mesnil. 2nd Lieutenant Boyle to hospital; Captain Campbell became Brigade Machine-gun Officer, Lieutenant Fraser, Battalion Machine-gun Officer, and 2nd Lieutenant Henderson took over "C."

26 August.—Two patrols from "I" (about thirty-two men in all under 2nd Lieutenants Letts and Johnstone) attacked the sap and a salient in the German trenches—but finding them strongly held, successfully withdrew according to orders with only two casualties. Rifleman Carey awarded Distinguished Conduct Medal; he reconnoitred the sap and led the bombers up to it after being three times wounded.

23-30.—In the trenches.

24-25.—We bombarded the enemy wire and trenches in the neighbourhood.

25.—Attacks by the 1st Army north of Arras, by the 2nd Army and the French in Artois and Champagne.

2nd Lieutenant Birkbeck sick.

Patrols from "C" and "I" (Lieutenant Letts and Sergeant Eade) got into a German saphead and heard a sentry stamping, but found little sign of the enemy; and the troops on our right and left failed to draw their fire. Complete preparations were made for an advance on Cambrai by echelon of Brigades from the left and a special order from the Commander-in-Chief was issued. Our Brigade was on the right.

27.—2nd Lieutenant Morum (from Machine-gun School, General Headquarters) to hospital.

Casualties for September: two killed, four wounded, sixty-seven sick including 2nd Lieutenant Hazlerigg, eighty-eight reinforcements.

1-7 October.—Billets at Hédauville. The Battalion suffered from trench feet. 2nd Lieutenant Norris to convalescent camp. Lieutenant Lagden, 2nd Lieutenants Patterson and Trevor-Jones sick. Lieutenant W. H. Beever joined ("B"). Inter-Company Football; the Buglers gave a bugling display; we provided a digging fatigue on the 3rd.

5 October.—Route march to test the “fighting order” worn by the 1st Army at Loos, which proved satisfactory, viz., haversack (on the back), blanket rolled with cardigan, ground sheet under haversack flap; towel and 1 pair socks in the pocket, three sandbags, 200 rounds; every third man a shovel; five picks per platoon.

7-14.—In the trenches. (We were now pairing with the Somerset Light Infantry). Enemy trench howitzers busy.

Brevet-Major Brownlow rejoined and took command of “C.”

12-21.—Captain Prescott-Westcar in command while Lieutenant-Colonel Grogan commanded the Brigade. General Prowse on leave.

2nd Lieutenants Trevor-Jones and Patterson returned from hospital, but were now posted to “B” and “A” respectively.

14-21.—Billets at Mesnil. “C” in a detached post. We provided three and a half platoons to dig by day, six by night.

Bombing practice. 2nd Lieutenant Johnstone sick, 2nd Lieutenant Dewhurst rejoined (“A”).

2nd Lieutenant Patterson took a fresh party to the Brigade Bombing School, relieving 2nd Lieutenant Batchelor.

21-28.—In the trenches. First the 12th Battalion Royal Irish Rifles were attached to us, and then the 11th Battalion Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers.

The Royal Engineers started a railway from the Acheux-Albert line to Brigade Headquarters, to be continued to the two right Companies' Headquarters. Old grenades were exchanged for 600 Mills'. 2nd Lieutenants Morum and Johnstone returned from

hospital; 2nd Lieutenants G. A. Robson ("C") and H. F. Russell Smith ("I") joined.

25 October.—A party from "I" Company who were in reserve, searched in vain for a German spy, who made an attempt to get through "C" Company. It is suspected that he may have been the result of the first rum ration of the season; if so he did not belong to the Battalion.

29-4 November.—Billets in Hedauville.

2nd Lieutenants A. Weill ("A") and F. Young-husband ("C") joined from the London Rifle Brigade.

Casualties in October.—One killed, five wounded, 115 sick; seventy-three reinforcements.

4.—Marched to billets at Varennes. The Buglers of the Somerset Light Infantry, from whom we were very sorry to part, assisted us on our way. As we marched past General Prowse, he remained at the salute all the time.

Joined the 107th Brigade, relieving the 15th Battalion Royal Irish Rifles.

5.—Lieutenant-Colonel Grogan left for Salonika as Liaison Officer. He was started on his way by the Buglers, the 4th Division Band, &c. Brevet-Major Brownlow assumed command and Lieutenant Henderson took over "C." The Commanding Officer and Adjutant inspected the new trenches; also the Officers, Company-Sergeants-Major and Non-Commissioned Officers. One Officer and one N.C.O. per Company remained in the trenches.

7-14.—Relieved the Seaforth Highlanders in the trenches, marching via Forceville and Mailly-Maillet. The roads were blocked by other units being late and by French guns which were being withdrawn.

We became the extreme left of the 4th Division, beyond the 2nd Battalion Monmouthshire Regiment.

On our left was the 48th Division, 7th Battalion Worcestershire Regiment and 4th Battalion Gloucestershire Regiment. The 107th Brigade relieved the 10th weekly, on Sundays.

These trenches had been captured by the French, and the reserve line occupied Monk Trench, the original German front line. Our line ran 900 yards along a straight hedge on the lower western slope of Serre Ridge, with three German lines above us. The two front lines were about 150 yards apart, with open ground between. Our left was just north of the Serre-Hebuterne road, the general line running N.N.E. and S.S.W.

The dug-outs were poor and the trenches neither so well sited nor so well built as those north of Hamel.

The 125th Battery, Royal Field Artillery, was in support.

There was a lot of rain, and the trenches got very bad, especially for "I" and (to a lesser extent) "A" Companies on the left in a hollow. On the 12th "C" Company from the reserve relieved "I." The Germans worried us with rifle grenades, sniping, and machine-gun fire.

10 November.—Brevet Major Brownlow left to instruct at the 3rd Army School. 2nd Lieutenant Fagan also went to the School. Captain R. A. Mostyn-Owen took command of the Battalion, and Lieutenant Beever of "B" Company.

11.—Sixty rank and file posted from the 4th Battalion, which was leaving for Salonika.

13.—Captain Prescott-Westcar rejoined from leave and assumed command, Captain Mostyn-Owen becoming 2nd-in-command.

14-20 November.—Billets at Acheux. There were three inches of snow on the 16th.

Fatigues (consisting of one officer and 125 men), in three days made 522 hurdles.

20-26.—In the trenches.

The enemy sniped at us and used trench mortars, especially against our left (John Copse). Not many casualties.

The left Company Headquarters moved to Jones trench. On the 26th, during a heavy bombardment Company-Sergeant-Major West ("A") greatly distinguished himself, and that night 2nd Lieutenant Letts was wounded on a wiring party, just after taking over "A" from Captain Gull, who went to the 9th Battalion as 2nd in Command. 2nd Lieutenants H. Wood ("C") and M. Hemmant ("A") joined. 2nd Lieutenant Russell-Smith took over "A."

25.—Fourteen English aeroplanes with artillery support raided beyond Serre. The German retaliation was feeble.

Casualties for November.—One killed, eight wounded, seventy-eight sick, forty-three reinforcements.

26-2 December.—Billets in Mailly-Maillet.

Lieutenant Colonel D. Wood joined and assumed command. Captain Mostyn-Owen sick. Captain Prescott-Westcar became 2nd in command.

Four Lewis guns received. A section went to Hédauville for training under 2nd Lieutenant Wood. Lieutenant Fraser took over "A" on his return from leave, Lieutenant Dewhurst becoming Machine-gun officer.

2-8.—In the trenches, which were by now in a very bad condition. One Company of the 11th Battalion South Lancashire Regiment was attached.

Captain Gasson went to the 107th Brigade Headquarters for training as Staff Captain. 2nd Lieutenant Morum took over "I" a day or two later from 2nd Lieutenant Johnstone.

There was a re-distribution of the line, "A" and "B" becoming right companies, and "C" and "I" left companies.

8-13 December.—Billets in Forceville. 2nd Lieutenants A. G. Clarke ("C"), G. L. Jackson ("C"), C. A. Clark ("B"), E. T. L. Gurdon ("I"), and F. C. Volkens ("I") joined.

13-17.—In the trenches, which were very uncomfortable. 2nd Lieutenant Russell-Smith took over "I."

17.—We rejoined the 11th Infantry Brigade, marching via Auchonvillers to billets in Mesnil.

"B" Company had two platoons in Bois d'Aveluy behind the junction of the 4th and 51st Divisions, with the Machine-guns.

We provided work parties.

20-24.—Back in the trenches of 29 October with the East Lancashire Regiment on our right and the Royal Irish Regiment on our left; three Companies in line, one in reserve. The line was very good and quiet in comparison with Serre.

The 11th Brigade Machine-gun Company was formed. 2nd Lieutenant Wood and twenty-six Rank and File went to the Machine-gun Corps.

24-28.—Billets in Mesnil. Working parties. A concert was given by the 12th Field Ambulance Troop.

28.—In the trenches. 400 more Mills' grenades were drawn, making a total of 1,000.

31.—11 p.m. German rifle fire and lights, their New Year celebration.

Casualties for December.—Four killed, three

wounded, fifty-five sick; 107 reinforcements. 2nd Lieutenant Fagan rejoined from the Second Army School.

The total casualties for the year in the Battalion were: Killed or died of wounds, six officers, 251 other ranks; wounded, eighteen officers, 751 other ranks; missing, one officer, 121 other ranks. Only one Rifleman died of sickness.

WAR-RECORD OF 2ND BATTALION. 1915.

ROLL OF OFFICERS ON 1 JANUARY.

Lieut.-Col. R. B. STEPHENS, Commanding.

Captain R. VERNEY, 2nd in Command.

"A" COMPANY.

Captain S. A. SHERSTON

Lieut. G. F. EARLE

Lieut. R. C. CHICHESTER-
CONSTABLE

Lieut. T. P. PILCHER

2nd Lieut. J. V. BYRNE-
JOHNSON

2nd Lieut. C. E. TEMPERLEY

"B" COMPANY.

Captain A. J. H. SLOGGETT

Lieut. E. P. WATTS (53rd Sikhs,
attached)

Lieut. E. H. LEIGH

Lieut. G. ST. P. LAWRENCE

2nd Lieut. C. B. A. HOSKYNs

2nd Lieut. Hon. H. R. HARDINGE

"C" COMPANY.

Captain R. S. H. WALPOLE

Lieut. R. O. BRIDGEMAN

Lieut. V. F. BULKELEY-JOHNSON

2nd Lieut. E. GILBEY

2nd Lieut. R. S. MASON

2nd Lieut. E. PICKERING

"D" COMPANY.

Captain Hon. E. COKE

Lieut. R. C. MANSEL

2nd Lieut. C. L. PENNEFATHER

2nd Lieut. A. W. W. TURNOUR

2nd Lieut. W. E. GRAY

Adjutant: Captain T. J. FITZHERBERT-BROCKHOLES

Quartermaster: Hon. Lieut. J. H. ALLDRIDGE

Machine-gun Officer: Lieut. M. G. N. STOPFORD

Transport Officer: 2nd Lieut. C. HUNT

Medical Officer: Captain H. V. B. BYATT

1 January.—At this time we had much trouble due to the flooded condition of some of our trenches; doubtless the enemy was having equal difficulty over the water as he made no effort to disturb our working parties. His advanced saps appeared never to be occupied at this time and sniping was intermittent. Throughout this period the system by night was to have one officer per platoon in the trenches; always an officer, a sergeant, and a corporal on duty, and half

the men on sentry, though every alternate sentry could sit down, &c. By day there were about two officers per Company in the trenches.

8 January.—1 a.m. An effort to capture a patrol of the enemy was foiled by the water. A number of the enemy were out at 4.30 a.m. on their parapets bailing. Fire was opened on them by a machine-gun and "D" Company, it is thought with some effect.

2.30 p.m. Our 6 in. howitzers shelled Trivelet and bolted some thirty Germans who were caught by F. A. shrapnel, rifle and machine-gun fire.

14.—Lieutenant Pilcher took out a patrol to the enemy's advanced trench N. of Trivelet road near the ruined house and found it full of water and unoccupied. About this time four officers and two N.C.O.s were permitted to go on a week's leave. This arrangement continued till early March, by which time each officer had been once.

15.—Acting Corporal Harvey, the D.C.M., and two men went through the enemy's wire and reached his trench 100 yards to the right (S.W.) of Trivelet and found about 250 yards of trench unoccupied with three feet of water in it. They returned unobserved by the enemy. This unoccupied length of trench accounted for the fact that nearly all their sniping was done opposite our two right Companies. All Companies were now accessible in daylight except "C," whose communication trench was very wet and shallow.

18.—Captain R. C. Burton rejoined the Battalion; originally posted to "A," but after looking after "C" for a fortnight, while Captain Walpole was sick and on leave, took over "B" from Captain Sloggett who had injured his knee. About this time 2nd Lieutenant Temperley was wounded, Lieutenant Watts returned to

his Indian Army Battalion, and 2nd Lieutenants Byrne-Johnson, Turnour, Hoskyns, and Pickering got ill.

20 January.—1.30 a.m. and 5.45 a.m., practice alarms by Companies. "A" manned the trench with their support platoon in fifteen minutes, "B" in thirteen and a half minutes, "C" in six, and "D" in seven. Reserve platoons took twenty-five minutes to reach Headquarters from the time runners went out, and then over half the men were away on fatigues. We also shelled an enemy working party, the first shell being the signal for a burst of machine-gun fire, before they could take cover.

25.—9 a.m. to 5 p.m., stood ready in billets on account of attack by 1st Division.

26.—4 p.m. Wire from G.H.Q. that fresh Corps are reported on the British front and that attacks on various parts of the line are to be expected and watched for.

27.—A quiet day in spite of its being the Kaiser's Birthday.

3 p.m. A few shells fell perilously near Battalion Headquarters.

By now communication trenches were much better and parapets almost continuous; parados were started between the traverses.

1 February.—Lieutenant Pilcher took out a patrol on the left of our lines and reported the enemy's advanced trenches still full of water and unoccupied. The Union Jack which he had planted the previous night on the enemy's barricade in front of Trivelet was still flying.

Lieutenant-Colonel Stephens proceeded on leave and command devolved on Captain Verney.

3.—A German observation and sniping post was spotted at the top of a house opposite the centre of our lines. Our Artillery silenced it. During the last three

days in the trenches the Battalion lost four men killed and eighteen wounded, the heaviest casualties to date for a single tour of duty.

4 February.—Major C. E. Harrison joined the Battalion and took over command till Colonel Stephens returned. During February Captain Coke became Adjutant, temporarily, of the 13th London Regiment, which formed part of the Brigade throughout this period. Captain Verney took over “D” again.

8.—Enemy’s fire trench appeared to be fully manned throughout the length in front, as if they had overcome the water difficulty.

Enemy patrols became more enterprising opposite our left (“A”), and removed an iron cross we had put on their barrier on the Trivelet road.

18.—Enemy opened fire with a machine-gun from Trivelet, a thing they had not done for a long time.

Up to date seventy-eight men were hit by rifle fire, twenty-one being killed; of these six were hit out in front, twelve out behind and sixty on duty in the trenches.

20.—Brigadier-General J. E. Gough, V.C., visited the Battalion, and was mortally wounded by a machine-gun sniper at a range of 2,000 yards, while walking along the Rue Tilleloy.

22.—Battalion marched into Estaires for the funeral of Brigadier-General Gough. “A” Company (his old Company in South Africa) found the firing party.

23.—Lieutenant-Colonel Maclachlan came out from the 8th Battalion for a three days’ visit to the trenches.

25.—Siege guns flattened out the big chimney and factory of Les Mottes. The enemy proceeded to dig a new line of breastworks in front of it.

27.—4 p.m. A gun of the 1st Battery was brought

up in the dark to the Aid-post and opened direct fire on the enemy's wire opposite No. 1 Lines; fifty shots were fired in eleven minutes and considerable damage was done to parapet and wire. Returned to billets.

2-9 March.—The 25th Brigade handed over its trenches to the 22nd Brigade of the 7th Division and marched into reserve at La Gorgue South. Billets very dirty and insanitary.

For the next week the Battalion trained and practised bombing. Lieutenant Stopford went to the Staff and 2nd Lieutenant Gray took over the Machine-guns.

9.—Confidential instructions for attack on Neuve Chapelle issued to Companies.

For the last few days the Officers had visited our trenches opposite Neuve Chapelle, and large digging parties had prepared assembly trenches at night on the road from the Rue Tilleloy to Pont Logy.

11 p.m. Battalion marched to assembly trenches N.W. of Neuve Chapelle. A hot meal was provided en route at Croix Barbée, and the officers assembled in one room for the first time since leaving Havre.

THE ATTACK ON NEUVE CHAPELLE.

10.—In the front line trenches were assembled the Royal Berkshire Regiment with the Lincolnshire Regiment on their left supported by the Royal Irish Rifles. The front line was about 150 yards from the German line and 350 from Neuve Chapelle. On the right, with a gap between, were the Indian Corps, with the 39th Garwal Rifles next us, attacking E.N.E. Our line of attack was nearly E.S.E.

Instructions were accurately carried out. At 7.30 a.m. the Battalion was waiting in the assembly trenches in marching order with haversacks instead of packs,

and the Artillery (some 500 guns) opened a tremendous bombardment on the German trenches for thirty-five minutes. At 8.5 the guns lifted on to the village, the Berkshire rushed the German front line, and the Battalion advanced behind them in four lines of eight columns of half-platoons, "A" and "C" Companies leading. Rapidity was insisted on. At 8.35 a.m. the Battalion had advanced through the front line and by 8.50 had reached the village street and occupied the Smith-Dorrien trench with scouts and bombers. A few of the enemy were killed and about fifty prisoners taken during the advance through the village. Most of these were got out of the cellars (such as the brewery's) by the second line and from an isolated bit of trenches between us and the Indians by a party of "C" Company. They offered no resistance, except for one machine-gun which was rushed by the Berkshire. The first line was ordered not to stop for prisoners but to get to the far end of the village as quickly as possible. Touch was at once obtained with the Indians, who were level with us on our right, and with the Royal Irish Rifles, who were slightly behind us on our left.

The Battalion was now on the line given to it as its objective and a position to entrench was at once chosen and work commenced. This proved to be the ultimate position. During the morning a message was sent to Brigade Headquarters saying that there seemed to be very few of the enemy in front of us and asking if a further advance was to be made; but orders came that our left was held up and we could not go on until that flank got through. The Battalion continued to dig all day but lost a good many men from the fire of two field guns and from a Maxim which moved up and down the road in front of the Bois de Biez. One

of our mountain guns which was being rushed up into the village, was knocked out with all its team by a shell.

Two Companies were withdrawn into the village. At 5.30 p.m. the Indians on our right advanced to a position near the des Layes river a good bit in front of our line. The night passed quietly, but the Germans shelled both village and trenches pretty heavily for several days. Our casualties on this day were Captain Byatt (R.A.M.C.) killed, Captain Burton, died of wounds, Captain Verney and Lieutenant Bulkeley-Johnson, wounded, and 112 men killed and wounded. Lieutenant Maclean (R.A.M.C.), whose father, Major-General Henry Maclean, commanded the Battalion in the "seventies," was attached to the Battalion, and did remarkably good work tending the wounded under fire, and getting them brought in at night. Lieutenant Leigh took command of "B" Company, Lieutenant Mansel of "D."

11 March.—The enemy had commenced during the night a new trench parallel to the edge of the Bois de Biez about half-way between the wood and the river des Layes, which became their main trench.

During the morning orders were received to withdraw when relieved by the West Yorkshire Regiment, and to form up with the rest of the Brigade behind in order to become a reserve to the advance of the 24th Brigade; but the West Yorkshire Regiment never took over our trenches and the Battalion remained where it was. About midday the Commanding Officer received a message from Brigade Headquarters saying that if the enemy counter-attacked, he was to attack them in turn and follow them up. He replied proposing to attack the field gun positions in front and asking for the support of the rest of the Brigade; he said there was

no sign of a counter-attack by the enemy. To this a reply was received saying that the attack could not be sanctioned at present. Shortly afterwards a Staff Officer of the Dehra Dun Brigade came to the Commanding Officer saying they were about to attack. The message received from the Brigade was shown to him and he was told that the Battalion was not moving forward. Twenty men joined the Battalion.

12 March.—About 1 a.m. we received orders to be formed up ready to attack at 7 a.m. The Commanding Officer wanted to advance in a direction parallel to the water ditches and perpendicular to the des Layes river and not at an angle to these obstacles as we afterwards did.

About 2.50 a.m. the Indian Brigade reported that they were leaving their forward trench, and would hold the line of the Smith-Dorrien trench on our right.

The Battalion was getting ready to move when about 4.45 a.m. the enemy made a counter-attack against the whole front; this was easily repulsed. When daylight came the ground in front of us was strewn with their dead and there were a great number close to the enemy's new trench showing that we had caught his supports and reserves as they were forming up.

After our first attack several Germans were found by "B" Company taking cover in the Smith-Dorrien trench, and were sent crawling across the open into our lines.

At 7.30 a.m. the time for our attack was altered to 10.30 a.m. and at 10.30 a.m. it was again altered to 12.30 p.m., to be preceded by a bombardment from 12 noon. The Commanding Officer endeavoured to co-operate with the Indian Brigade, but they had orders to attack at 1 p.m. after half an hour's bombardment.

About 9 a.m. the enemy attempted a second counter-

attack which was dispersed before he could get far from his trenches. Captain A. K. Rickards ("C" Company) and seventy-two men joined the Battalion. Corporal Woolnough who came with them went out several times during the day to bandage up the wounded in No-Man's Land, and would have received the D.C.M. had he lived.

At 12.30 p.m. after a rather poor bombardment our leading line from "A" and "B" Companies advanced and was immediately met by a cross-fire of machine-guns and rifles from our front towards Bois de Biez and from some new enemy trenches to our left front. These trenches were 400—500 yards from our position, the intervening ground being open plough intersected by dykes. Only a small percentage of our leading line reached the Smith-Dorrien trench (but including Captain Sherston, and Lieutenants Constable, Leigh and Hardinge); the remainder were all casualties, both Major Harrison and Lieutenant Pilcher being killed. The Commanding Officer ordered the attack to stop, as it was obviously impossible to cross this ground under heavy machine-gun and rifle fire from front and flank. At the same time "C" and "D" Companies moved up to the front line of trenches, and Lieutenant Gilbey was killed while trying to get a man under cover who had been wounded on the way. In the middle of the day Captain Brockholes, the Adjutant, was killed by a machine-gun, and Lieutenant Earle was slightly wounded.

At 4.45 p.m. orders were received to attack again at 5.15 p.m. and to rush these trenches regardless of loss. The guns were to bombard until 5.15. This bombardment was a failure and did not in any way lessen the amount of rifle and machine-gun fire from the enemy. The second attack failed in exactly the same way as the

first, but with even more casualties including 2nd Lieutenant Mason mortally wounded; only Captain Bridgeman, Corporal Woolnough, and three men from "C" Company reaching the Smith-Dorrien trench to our left front. "D" Company on the right were stopped from going out by the Commanding Officer, but not before Captain Mansel, who had started, was wounded, and Company-Sergeant-Major Daniels and Acting-Corporal Noble¹ had rushed out into the open to cut our own wire, which was in the way.

The nature of the ground (heavy plough and ditches running obliquely to the line of advance), the distance of the enemy's trench (which made it impossible to rush), the strength of the enemy (who had had time to dig themselves well in), especially in machine-guns, and the ineffectiveness of our artillery bombardment, perhaps from want of knowledge of the exact position of these new enemy trenches, seem to have combined to make it impossible for infantry to succeed, however large numbers were thrown into the attack.

During the night Captain Bridgeman was wounded, and we took over about 200 yards of trench on our left, when the West Yorkshire Regiment were relieved by the Royal Irish Rifles. For their work on this occasion Company Sergeant-Major Curtis ("C" Company), Company-Quartermaster-Sergeant Bennett and Rifleman Sturch ("B"), Sergeant Bellringer ("A") and Rifleman Hunt ("D") were awarded the D.C.M., the latter for carrying a message across the open. Company Sergeant-Major Curtis was later also awarded the Cross of the Order of St. George, fourth class, and Corporal Smith and Rifleman Hilliam received the Medals of St. George, second and fourth class respectively. The total casualties

¹ Both were awarded the V.C., the latter posthumously.

for the three days were five officers killed, two died of wounds, and five wounded; eighty-three other ranks killed, 269 wounded and fifteen missing. Lieutenant Pennefather took over "D" and Captain Chichester-Constable was appointed Adjutant.

13-20.—Remained in the same line, rapidly improving the position. By the 17th the parapet was 4 to 8 feet thick at the top in most places.

The enemy shelled and sniped at us very heavily, especially the first three days.

Our killed were buried in the Neuve Chapelle churchyard.

Drafts arrived on the 14th; Captain P. A. Kennedy (who took over "B" Company), 2nd Lieutenant H. Chevenix-Trench ("A") and ninety-five men, and on the 19th 2nd Lieutenants J. S. W. Raikes, G. P. Cable and Hon. J. H. B. Rodney, and 295 men, and another draft later on of 160 brought the Battalion up to strength again.

On 17th a Company of the 1st London Regiment was attached to us, forty men to each Company, and we took over the part of the Smith-Dorrien trench in front of the brewery.

Captain Rickards was wounded by a sniper on the 16th. On the 18th there was snow for twelve hours.

20-31.—On the 20th we were relieved by the Royal Berkshire Regiment, and spent the rest of the month in billets; first at Croix Barbée with two Companies up in support trenches, which were a good deal shelled, and then (after two nights en route) north-east of Sailly. Captain Coke returned from his Adjutancy, for which he was awarded the M.C., and took over "D" Company. On the 23rd a draft of six officers arrived, Lieutenant W. H. Watney, 2nd Lieutenants G. P. Clarke, T.

Fitzroy Stanhope, T. de E. Quincey, A. M. Craigmile, and Sir W. G. Hoste; on 26th three more, Captains A. K. Hargreaves (who took over "C"), C. A. Werner ("D") and 2nd Lieutenant R. S. Pearce ("C"). Lieutenant Watney and five men attended a five days' bombing course at St. Venant. On the 29th the Commanding Officers of the 1st and 3rd Battalions (Major Seymour and Lieutenant-Colonel Lord Henniker) visited the Battalion, three C.O.s of the regiment thus meeting on active service, which established a record. On the 30th Lieutenant R. E. Archer Houblon joined.

1 April - 8 May.—The whole of this time was spent alternately in billets and trenches, as in the winter. The Battalion worked usually with the Royal Irish Rifles, and occupied several different lines in front of Sailly, only returning once (on 27 March) to Fauquissart, when needless to relate they considered the trenches had greatly deteriorated in their absence. They also occupied various billets, on the Rue Tilleloy, Rue du Quesnes, Rue Bataille, and at Sailly, Fleurbaix, Fort d'Esquin, and Bac St. Maur. During this period we had three new toys to play with: a rifle with a telescopic sight, which proved a great success and was responsible for four Germans on its second day, parachute lights, and a trench mortar which arrived on 8 April and proved a very accurate weapon under Lieutenant Watney.

2 April.—"D" Company saw a large German patrol and opened heavy fire upon it.

7.—Major R. Haig, D.S.O. (S.R.) joined the Battalion as 2nd in Command, but was almost immediately given command of the Divisional mounted troops.

9.—Tramway lines completed from our Headquarters to "B" Company's trench. "B" Company reported

mysterious noises under their parapet. Captain Walpole sick.

12.—The Brigadier inspected Companies in marching order in billets; and was highly satisfied with the appearance and clothing of the Battalion.

17.—The Commander-in-Chief inspected the Brigade at 2.30 p.m.

18-19.—Officers from West Riding Division attached for instruction. Captain Coke went sick, and Captain Werner took over "D" Company.

27.—Draft of 103 men under Lieutenant J. H. Naumann.

1 May.—About 4.30 a.m. the Battalion stood to arms for about two hours on account of German guns shelling the area behind Neuve Chapelle very heavily. No developments.

5.—The whole of "B" Company worked on wire in front, and "A" Company sent a working party of 100 men to work under the Brigade Signalling Officer in No. 2 Section. 2nd Lieutenant Trench sick.

6.—"C" Company on working party. During the night Company Officers reconnoitred the position of and approach to the assembly trenches. Orders received for operations.

7.—Captain J. E. V. Isaac, D.S.O., joined the Battalion from the Staff, in order to go into action with it.

8.—11 p.m. Battalion marched to assembly trenches.

THE ACTION OF FROMELLES.

9-10.—Instructions for assembly and first advance were accurately carried out. We had 24th Brigade (East Lancashire Regiment) on our right; the Royal Irish Rifles on our left, supported by the Lincolnshire Regi-

ment, and the Royal Berkshire Regiment supporting us.

When our bombardment opened a good many of the shells dropped short. Some of our men began to retire from the advanced sap and from the fire trench, which formed the position of assembly for our front line. The movement was stopped, but our first line suffered severe casualties from our own shell fire.

At 5.40 a.m. the first line advanced and the other lines moved into the forward sap and fire-trenches.

The first line, "B" and "D" Companies, took the German trench opposite to them and continued the advance.

The second line, "A" and "C" Companies and Headquarters moved across into the enemy's trench. Both lines suffered severe loss; the Machine-guns were unable to get across. Headquarters were dispersed, and the organized bombing and blocking parties were broken up, and were most difficult to find afterwards.

Our men occupied the line of road some 200 yards beyond the captured German trench in accordance with orders. They had the red and yellow distinguishing flags up. All the first line had gone up and most of the second. The attacks on our right and left had not succeeded and bombing parties were organised for both ends of the captured trench. It was extremely difficult to find bombs and bombers, but about fifty yards of trench to the west of the Saily-Fromelles road were gained and a bit to the east, making our front perhaps 250 yards in all.

Meanwhile the Companies in front were subjected to a very heavy machine-gun fire from both flanks, chiefly from the back of the German trench on our right and left. Nearly all the Company Officers were

killed or wounded on this line and about 8 o'clock the men began to retire and continued to dribble back from these advanced positions all day. They all reported that they encountered very little opposition or fire from their front, but were being very badly enfiladed and taken in reverse. The defence of the German fire-trench was organized and several attempts to bomb our flanks were repelled. About 12 noon, 2nd Lieutenant Gray brought up reinforcements; about fifty started from our sap, but they lost very heavily crossing the open, and only about twenty arrived. 2nd Lieutenant Gray got a captured machine-gun working. The Commanding Officer also received a message at this time that General Cole had been killed and that he was in command of the Brigade.

About 7.50 p.m. the enemy counter-attacked, but were beaten off with the help of the captured machine-gun.

About 8.30 p.m. all was quiet. The Commanding Officer then returned to our parapet and sent up all our men who could be collected (about seventy), two machine-guns and two bombing parties of the Royal Berkshire Regiment, to help to hold the trenches. This was as many men as the trench could hold. Captain Newport, Royal Irish Rifles, took command in the trench.

About 2.30 a.m. the enemy started another counter-attack, bringing a large force against the front of the trench, and bombing heavily from both flanks; and our flanks were driven in, in spite of the blocks we had put up. We had then no bombs with which to repel this attack. Our machine-guns were very gallantly fought and are said to have caused the enemy very heavy loss, but eventually about 3 a.m. the remnants of the Battalion were driven out of the trench.

About 5 a.m. the Battalion, consisting of two Officers

and about 195 men under Lieutenant Constable, marched back to billets near Saily.

Our total casualties in this engagement were seventy-seven killed, 340 wounded, and 212 missing. The Battalion went in with three Headquarter Officers, and twenty-one Company Officers. Only the Colonel (who became Brigadier), Captain Constable, the Adjutant, who was lamed by a blow on the knee at the beginning of the day, and 2nd Lieutenant Gray, the Machine-gun Officer, who received the Military Cross, were unwounded.

The Company Officers were all casualties :—

“ A ” COMPANY.

Captain Sherston.	Killed.
Lieut. Watney.	Missing.
2nd Lieut. Clarke.	Killed.
2nd Lieut. Cable.	Killed.
2nd Lieut. Raikes.	Killed.

“ B ” COMPANY.

Captain Kennedy.	Killed.
Lieut. Leigh.	Killed.
2nd Lieut. Hardinge.	Killed.
2nd Lieut. Stanhope.	Killed.
2nd Lieut. Rodney.	Wounded.

“ C ” COMPANY.

Captain Har- greaves.	Killed.
Captain Isaac.	Missing.
Lieut. Lawrence.	Wounded.
2nd Lieut. Archer- Houblon (bombers).	Wounded.
2nd Lieut. Hoste.	Missing.
2nd Lieut. Pearce.	Missing.

“ D ” COMPANY.

Captain Werner.	Missing.
Lieut. Pennefather.	Wounded.
Lieut. Naumann.	Wounded.
2nd Lieut. Craigmile.	Wounded.
2nd Lieut. Quincey.	Wounded.

Nine killed, seven wounded and five missing !

Sergeant Starr (machine-guns), Riflemen Jones, Watkinson and Windebank (“ C ” Company) and Denton (“ A ” Company), were awarded D.C.M.s for their work on this day.

Sergeant Starr fought his machine-gun very gallantly for several hours till all his detachment were dead or wounded ; finally he was captured, but managed to escape, being wounded in his dash for our lines ; Riflemen Jones and Windebank took back messages across the open from the German trenches ; Jones was three times

wounded, Windebank managed to return and was of great assistance with the German machine-gun and in collecting bombs; Denton collected bombs in the open from the wounded, and Watkinson caught and returned three bombs thrown by the Germans; the fourth blew off part of his hand.

A tribute is paid to the work of the Battalion on this day in a letter written by a German Roman Catholic Priest serving as a volunteer in the ranks, and afterwards killed in action, who writes :—

“After two hours’ fighting the enemy was beaten back. You can scarcely have an idea of the work this represented. How these Englishmen had in twelve hours dug themselves in! The hundred fellows who were in our trenches had brought with them an enormous quantity of ammunition, a machine-gun, and one they had captured from us. With the aid of the material lying about they had got everything ready and ship-shape for defence. Almost every single man of them had to be put out of action with hand-grenades. They were heroes all, brave and true to the end, until death. We captured about fifty of them, well set up, extremely muscular soldiers. In the course of the day we picked up about thirty more of them wounded. They were all men of the ‘active English Rifles-Brigade.’ Their pride or their mistrust of us was such that officers, seeing that the situation was hopeless, tried to commit suicide. Men who were only mercenaries could not behave like this.”

It was undoubtedly a very fine feat to hold on to the German trenches for twenty-one hours, with the Germans holding the same trenches each side of us, and practically the whole Battalion wiped out in front.

The only officers in the trench at the time were the Colonel (for part of the time), the Machine-gun officer, Lieutenant Watney, who disappeared in the final attack, and Lieutenant Naumann, who was slightly wounded in the head on the way out, and left about two days later. The doctor, who again did marvellous work in finding and getting in the wounded, saved a very large number of lives and was awarded the Military Cross.

In Sir John French's despatch dated 23 June 1915, the following were mentioned, chiefly in connection with the actions of 10-12 March and 9 May: Lieutenant-Colonel Stephens, Major Harrison, Captains Brockholes and Sherston, Lieutenants Leigh; Hardinge and Pilcher, Quartermaster-Sergeant Hard, Corporals Garner, Woolnough and Moore, and Riflemen Carpenter, Hilliam, Jolly and Munson, and Lieutenant MacLean (R.A.M.C.). Corporal Moore, who was assistant to the M.O., and Rifleman Jolly were awarded the Military Medal in 1916.

After this battle the Battalion continued trench warfare till the middle of September. The usual tour of trenches was about a week, the Battalion working with the Royal Irish Rifles.

We remained in billets, first at Saily, and then at Estaires, till 24 May, and gradually re-organized by means of route-marches, Company parades and working parties.

Captain Nugent arrived on 11 May and took command; also Captain Hon. N. G. Bligh (who took over "B"), Lieutenant W. G. K. Boswell ("B"), and F. E. Young ("A") and seventy other ranks, all from the 3rd Battalion. The Quartermaster became Transport Officer and 2nd Lieutenant Hunt took over "C" till on

the 14th Captains Hon. R. Brand and H. L. Riley arrived and took over "C" and "A," and 2nd Lieutenant Hunt took over "D." Six Subalterns joined on 18 May, Lieutenant C. W. H. Bailie (Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry attached) ("C"), 2nd Lieutenants F. H. Le G. Horton ("D," but took over the Machine-guns when 2nd Lieutenant Gray shortly became Brigade Machine-gun Officer), L. V. Chapman ("A"), R. H. Whately ("B"), W. W. Young ("D"), and F. Roe ("C") (formerly Lieutenant, Royal Navy, who had won the Distinguished Conduct Medal as a Corporal in the 1st Battalion). A draft of 249 men arrived on 22nd, with Lieutenant R. H. W. Cobbold ("B"), and 2nd Lieutenant V. C. Martin (Oxford and Buckinghamshire Light Infantry, attached) ("D").

On 24 May after a preliminary inspection of the trenches by the Officers, the Battalion, which was now up to strength again, took over "D" lines, just to the right of our position all the winter. It was only a fortnight since we had come out of action with one Company Officer and about 200 men! Here we remained till 25 June, when we moved to Sailly. During this period the weather was extremely fine and hot and casualties were fairly light, though the Germans did a certain amount of shelling. On the last two nights of May a lot of transport was heard moving northwards, behind the enemy's lines. About this time the grass in No-Man's Land grew very long, and had to be cut, and the Battalion were issued with various kinds of respirators and smoke helmets in view of the enemy having made an attack with chlorine gas at Ypres during the early part of May. The first article we were provided with was a lump of cotton waste saturated with a solution and sewn up in muslin. This had to be tied

tightly round the nose and mouth in case of a gas attack. A few suspicious-looking people were found keeping pigeons or cutting the telephone wires and sent back to Brigade Headquarters.

During our rests in billets (at Laventie) a lot of working parties were found. About 8.30 a.m. on 15 June the miners exploded a sap mine below a German gallery, which is believed to have been destroyed; but they went down again too soon, and seven of them suffered from after-gas. On 18 June 2nd Lieutenant Baillie became Transport Officer. Several Officers arrived:—on 30 May 2nd Lieutenant E. R. Smith ("D"); on 31st, 2nd Lieutenants W. F. T. Sheridan ("A"), who became bombing officer, and W. N. Monteith ("C"); and the Rev. E. K. Talbot (whose two brothers were respectively Chaplain to the 3rd Battalion and a subaltern in the 7th Battalion), became Brigade Chaplain.¹ On 1 June Captain S. S. Jenkyns ("C") joined with a draft of men who had been wounded in the Battalion; on 2 June 2nd Lieutenant R. C. Gull ("B"); on 7 June 2nd Lieutenant H. G. Dashwood (Oxford and Buckinghamshire Light Infantry attached) ("C"); on 11 June Lieutenant J. V. Byrne-Johnson (rejoining "A"), 2nd Lieutenants C. M. Beazley ("D") and S. E. Mackeown ("D"). On 13 June 2nd Lieutenant Chevenix-Trench, from hospital, rejoined ("A"), and on 19 June Lieutenant C. B. A. Hoskyns ("C"), with 2nd Lieutenant R. Whitaker ("C"). Captain Jenkyns and 2nd Lieutenants Smith and Mackeown did not stay very long, the two former getting ill about the end of June.

On 26 June the Battalion took over some trenches a few miles north in front of Fleurbaix from the West Riding Division. Here they remained throughout July,

¹ Both the Chaplains were awarded M.C.s afterwards.

August, September and October till the middle of November. The period can be divided into two portions—before 25 September and after 25 September. On 25 September the 25th Infantry Brigade made an attack on the German trenches.

From the beginning of July until 25 September the normal trench warfare was carried on and we had opposite us the 6th Bavarian Reserve Division. The trenches, when we first arrived, were very weak and too broad in places; but a lot of work was done and the wire entanglements and front line became first-rate, whilst numerous communication trenches were made and also a very passable support line. On 6 July 2nd Lieutenant Whitaker went to the Royal Flying Corps. The period from 9-14 July was rather a strenuous one; the Germans were seen to be doing a good deal of work on their lines, and we tried to upset their arrangements with our own trench mortars and with the field guns behind us, to which they usually replied. On 12 July at 4.30 p.m. in conjunction with the 33rd Brigade Royal Field Artillery we were especially successful in this way, blowing in about 30 yards of their parapet, and silencing the German guns. Next day we inconvenienced their working parties, who were trying to repair the damage, with our machine-guns. Meanwhile our patrols were active at night, one under Lieutenant Byrne-Johnson making a successful reconnaissance and another under 2nd Lieutenant Monteith surprising a party of ten Germans cutting grass, who ran away; our snipers gained complete ascendancy over theirs. On 14 July our Battalion Headquarters were shelled from 7 a.m. till 12 noon, ninety-one 4.2 in. high-explosive shells falling close by but only damaging our bicycles. We were also successful with trench mortars and rifle

grenades on 25 July, when we were again supported by our guns, with an aeroplane to observe the effect.

On the night of 18 July Company Quartermaster-Sergeant Doulton, single-handed, captured a spy signalling from a house in Fleurbaix, who attacked him with a drawn sword. From 10-12 August our 12th Battalion was attached for instruction, losing one man killed, and one wounded. The rest of August was spent in billets, chiefly in Divisional Reserve, north of the River Lys, where the Battalion held sports (won by "A" Company), and was inspected by the Corps Commander, who specially mentioned its smart appearance. September was also a quiet month, though we found a good many working parties. During this period we suffered the normal number of casualties, mostly from rifle fire; on 9 September 2nd Lieutenant Cobbold (who had taken over the Machine-guns when 2nd Lieutenant Horton hurt his knee in the sports in July) was killed by a sniper, and was succeeded by Lieutenant Hoskyns; and 2nd Lieutenants Roe¹ and W. W. Young were wounded in July; also Captain Constable and 2nd Lieutenant Gull slightly, but they remained at duty. On 21 July 2nd Lieutenant M. Frisch ("B") joined, on 22nd 2nd Lieutenant R. C. Norris ("D"), and soon after Captain C. W. Wolseley-Jenkins, who took over "A," Captain Riley becoming 2nd in Command. On 26 August Regimental Sergeant-Major H. Kemp received a Commission in "D," and Sergeant H. J. Eastwood one in the 4th Battalion; and on 4 September Company-Sergeant-Major G. A. Robson one in "B." Regimental Quartermaster-Sergeant Furey

¹ 2nd Lieutenant Roe was mentioned in despatches for constant valuable work on patrol in No-Man's Land.

became Sergeant-Major, and Sergeant Watkins, Regimental Quartermaster-Sergeant. On 3 September Lieutenant Turnour rejoined ("C"), and on the 23rd 2nd Lieutenant Frisch went sick.

As the British offensive was to commence on 25 September at Loos, the 8th Division was ordered to make a local attack on the enemy's trenches at Fleurbaix with a view to preventing him thinning his line in order to support his troops at Loos. The 25th Infantry Brigade was selected to carry this out, and it was decided to attack the German trenches from Corner Fort on the right to Bridoux Fort on the left, some 1,200 yards. The Battalion's objective was Corner Fort, whilst the 2nd Battalion Lincolnshire Regiment were allotted Bridoux Fort and the 2nd Battalion Royal Berkshire Regiment, Angle Fort, which was midway between the other two. The 1st Battalion Royal Irish Rifles were to be in reserve. The intention was to take these three forts, both front and support lines, and then join up. The Battalion rested for three days before the attack, while the Artillery pounded away at the wire, etc., and on 24 September paraded at 9.30 a.m. for an inspection by the Brigadier and Church parade, but were dismissed owing to shelling, which set the Machine-gun billets on fire but only burnt a few articles of kit. The first shell burst on the ground in the middle of the hollow square in which the Battalion was formed. It rained in the afternoon. We again paraded at 6.15 p.m., and after an address by the Brigadier, marched to positions of assembly. The officers were by now as follows :—

Lieut.-Col. F. H. Nugent, Commanding.
 Captain H. L. Riley, D.S.O., 2nd in Command.

"A" COMPANY.

Captain C. W. Wolseley-Jenkins
 Lieut. J. V. Byrne-Johnson
 2nd Lieut. H. C. Trench
 2nd Lieut. L. V. Chapman

"C" COMPANY.

Captain *Hon.* R. Brand
 Lieut. W. N. Monteith
 Lieut. A. W. W. Turnour
 2nd Lieut. H. G. Dashwood¹

"B" COMPANY.

Captain *Hon.* N. G. Bligh
 Lieut. W. G. K. Boswell
 2nd Lieut. R. C. Gull
 2nd Lieut. G. A. Robson

"D" COMPANY.

Captain C. Hunt
 2nd Lieut. C. M. Beazley
 2nd Lieut. V. C. Martin¹
 2nd Lieut. R. C. Norris
 2nd Lieut. H. Kemp

Adjutant: Captain R. C. Chichester-Constable

Quartermaster: *Hon.* Lieut. J. H. Alldridge

Liaison Officer between Battalion and

Brigade: 2nd Lieut. R. H. Whately

Medical Officer: Captain I. C. Maclean, M.C.

Machine-gun Officer: Lieut. C. B. A. Hoskyns

Bombing Officers } Lieut. F. E. Young
 (from "A" Company) 2nd Lieut. W. F. T. Sheridan

Transport Officer: Lieut. C. W. H. Bailie¹

¹ Oxford and Buckinghamshire L.I. (attached)

BATTLE OF LOOS.

At 3.30 a.m. on 25 September "C" Company (Captain Brand) and eighty specially trained bombers under Lieutenants Young and Sheridan got into position in an old ditch about 200 yards from the German line. At 4.25 a.m. the Artillery opened an intense (and, in front of the Battalion, very effective) bombardment for five minutes, whilst the assaulting infantry crept forward. At 4.31 the assaulting party were in possession of Corner Fort,¹ the assault being a complete

¹ The success of this assault was largely due to the fact that "C" Company and the bombers actually crept forward during our intense bombardment. It is believed to be true that a German prisoner said to our Corps Intelligence Officer, "As usual, before we knew what was happening, the Rifle Brigade were on top of us."

success, though the left was hampered by some uncut wire ; and proceeded to bomb right and left and up to the German 2nd Line in a good portion of which before 6 a.m. we were firmly established, whilst a block had been made on our right in the front line. Some time before this, first "A" Company and then about 5.15 a.m. part of "B" Company, had succeeded in getting into the German trenches, by means of the Rossignol ditch running across No-Man's Land, with few losses, in spite of some quite new wire at the German end of the ditch ; whilst "D" Company was employed in carrying, and also in deepening the ditch between the two front lines. Captain Riley, as soon as he arrived with "A" Company in the German trench, took command of the situation there, communication being kept up with Battalion Headquarters by a wire, which was brought forward and kept in repair throughout the action by the excellent work of the Battalion Signallers.¹

The right Company of the Royal Berkshire Regiment being checked by the wire entanglements was unable to get a footing in Angle Fort, and consequently it was impossible to join up with them as intended ; and owing to strong enemy attacks it was found necessary to abandon the German 2nd Line about 6.30 a.m. However, by 10 a.m. a firm position had been established in Corner Fort with blocks on our left and right, and this position was maintained in spite of heavy bombing attacks and a fairly heavy counter-attack from the left at about 3 p.m. Many bombs were sent up by our carrying parties with help from the 8th Battalion Middlesex Regiment and the 1st Battalion 1st London Regiment, and also one machine-gun from the East Lancashire Regiment and two trench-mortars.

¹ In this connection Rifleman Burgess was awarded the D.C.M.

"C" Company was withdrawn about this time and held in reserve in our trench, with part of "B" and "D," as it was found that there were too many men in the captured German trench on a restricted front. At 3.45 p.m. information was received that the Lincolnshire Regiment and Royal Berkshire Regiment had withdrawn from the German line some time before, and orders were given for our Companies to withdraw too. This was very skilfully carried out by 4.45 p.m. with the aid of excellent artillery support and far fewer casualties were suffered than was anticipated. It poured with rain in the afternoon. Our losses were six Officers killed, three wounded, thirty-eight other ranks killed, 174 wounded, and thirty-six missing, all of whom are now believed killed except one who is a prisoner of war.

Captain Hunt, Captain Wolseley-Jenkins, Lieutenants Monteith, Turnour and Sheridan, and 2nd Lieutenant Chapman were killed, whilst Captain Bligh, Lieutenant Hoskyns and 2nd Lieutenant Beazley were wounded.

The Battalion captured about twenty prisoners of the 6th Bavarian Reserve Battalion, whilst numerous dead bodies were seen in the German trenches. The evacuation of our wounded was extraordinarily well carried out. There was some really hard hand-to-hand fighting during the day, and at the moment of withdrawal 2nd Lieutenant Boswell, having killed two Germans with his revolver and having no time to reload, succeeded in knocking out another with his fists.

The Battalion was relieved that night by the 1st Battalion Worcestershire Regiment and went back to billets in Fleurbaix; and on the next day 2nd Lieutenant Whateley was wounded in his billet by a shell, but remained at duty.

During the next few days the Battalion was inspected

by Major-General Hudson, Commanding 8th Division, and General Sir W. Pulteney, Commanding 3rd Corps, and congratulated on the manner in which it had fought.

Captain Brand was mentioned in despatches and awarded the D.S.O., and Sergeant Sheffield and Rifleman Ryan the D.C.M. for good work throughout, but especially on this occasion. The two last-named had also been constantly out on patrol collecting valuable information. Sergeant Riddett¹ worked his Machine-gun very gallantly, and was of great assistance in covering the retirement from the Rossignol ditch; Rifleman Fido,¹ who was only 17 years of age, threw bombs continuously and accurately for twelve hours, and was one of the last to leave the German trench, still bombing. Captain Riley was mentioned in despatches and promoted Brevet-Major, and Captain Wolseley-Jenkins, Lieutenants Boswell, Gull and Monteith, Regimental Sergeant-Major Furey, Acting-Corporal Shopland and Riflemen McRitchie and Thorpe were mentioned in despatches. The Chaplain, the Rev. E. K. Talbot, was afterwards awarded the M.C., chiefly in connection with his work on this day.

Lieutenant Byrne-Johnson took over "A," Lieutenant Boswell "B," Lieutenant Martin "D," and Sergeant Wilden the Machine-guns. On 30 September 2nd Lieutenant H. Daniels, V.C. ("C," who had been up to March, 1915, Company-Sergeant-Major of "D") rejoined, and a draft of ninety-six; and Captain Riley went—first as Staff Captain to the Brigade, and afterwards to command the 12th Battalion.

During October and the first half of November

¹ Sergeant Riddett was awarded the D.C.M., Rifleman Fido the D.C.M. and the Croix de Guerre.

the Battalion held the new line of trenches (which became very wet and muddy) opposite Fleurbaix, dug since the operations, without anything occurring worthy of special notice, except that the enemy became more active with his trench mortars than hitherto ; but in spite of this, comparatively few casualties were experienced.

Our snipers as usual maintained the upper hand, but we were unfortunate in losing 2nd Lieutenant Kemp, killed on 21 October. On 11 October one of our aeroplanes brought down a German one from directly above our lines. From 24 October to 9 November the Battalion joined the 70th Brigade in place of the 11th Battalion Sherwood Foresters, and had two tours of trenches near La Boutillerie ; on 31 October our working parties were cancelled by the Brigadier, as a reward for the good work done.

Several officers joined—on 5 October, Captain A. C. Burnell (“A”), who took over the Machine-guns on arrival ; on 6th, Lieutenants J. P. G. Kennedy (“C”), J. A. G. Kennard (“C”), who went sick about December, 2nd Lieutenants E. W. Cremer (“A”), A. Dawson (“B”), and H. R. Price (“B”) ; on 12th, 2nd Lieutenant C. B. Sayer (“D”), on 19th, 2nd Lieutenant M. G. Begg (“D”) ; on 23rd, Captain W. H. S. Alston (who took over “D”) ; and on 28th, 2nd Lieutenant J. M. Buxton (“B”). On 26 October 2nd Lieutenant Robson went to the 1st Battalion ; on 17 November 2nd Lieutenant Dashwood left as A.D.C. to the General Officer Commanding 7th Divisional Artillery ; and on the 21st, Lieutenant F. E. Young went to command the Brigade Grenadier Company, where he was accidentally wounded on 14 December.

On 8 November Quartermaster Alldridge was promoted Captain, on completing his ten years. The work

he did for the Battalion throughout was invaluable, and he was recommended on several occasions.

After three days in Divisional Reserve N. of the Lys, the Battalion marched, via Blen on 22 November, into General Headquarters Reserve on 23rd with the rest of the Division at Le Ciseaux where we stayed till 9 January, 1916, doing Company and Battalion training and three days on Divisional manoeuvres. "B" Company won a Brigade football tournament. On 3 January, 1916, the Battalion carried out a field day, practising contact work with aeroplanes by means of flares. This was the first time any of us had seen this method used, and a large number of General Officers and Staff came to report on the performance, including General Sir H. S. Rawlinson, the Army Commander.¹ On 25 November 2nd Lieutenants F. G. Salter ("B"), G. H. G. Anderson ("A"), and R. E. F. Huddart ("C") joined; and about the same time Lieutenant Pennefather ("C") and 2nd Lieutenant Frisch ("B") rejoined, and 2nd Lieutenants H. F. Buxton ("C"), A. H. Curtis ("A") (who had been up to March, 1915, Company-Sergeant-Major of "C") and S. Knowles ("D") arrived; also 2nd Lieutenant L. W. Martinnant ("A") on promotion from the London Rifle Brigade. 2nd Lieutenant Trench went sick. Captain Brand became 2nd in Command on 14 December, and Lieutenant Pennefather took over "C"; and on 31 December 2nd Lieutenants Norris and J. M. Buxton and twenty-nine other ranks were transferred to the Brigade Machine-gun Company.

Up to the end of 1915 in addition to the twenty-nine

¹ This method of communication was used and found very effective during the Somme Battle.

officers and 983 other ranks, who embarked with it, the Battalion was reinforced by seventy-five officers and 2,151 other ranks. Its casualties were twenty-six Officers killed, twenty-five wounded, six missing; 299 other ranks killed, 1,026 wounded and 245 missing.

For their good work during the year Temporary Lieutenant-Colonel Nugent was mentioned in despatches, awarded the D.S.O. and promoted Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel; Captain Constable was mentioned in despatches and awarded the D.S.O.; (he did excellent work both as Adjutant and in connection with the Signal service in the trenches; and he was the only combatant officer left, who had sailed with the Battalion and been with it throughout); as also were the Quartermaster, 2nd Lieutenant Gray (as Brigade Machine-gun Officer), and Captain Maclean. Sergeant Bull, Corporal Garner and Corporal Pinnock, who had all three done well on patrol, Rifleman Davey, who had ably and gallantly assisted the Medical Officer throughout, and Sergeant Pionchon, a clerk at Divisional Headquarters, were all mentioned in despatches.

WAR-RECORD OF 3RD BATTALION. 1915.

ROLL OF OFFICERS ON 1 JANUARY.

Lieut.-Col. Lord HENNIKER, Commanding.
Captain F. H. NUGENT,¹ 2nd in Command.

"A" COMPANY.

Captain C. F. T. SWAN
Lieut. *Hon.* N. G. BLIGH
Lieut. H. S. C. PEYTON
2nd Lieut. T. O. JAMESON
2nd Lieut. R. M. KIRKPATRICK

"C" COMPANY.

Captain R. PIGOT
Lieut. *Hon.* T. G. B. MORGAN-
GRENVILLE
2nd Lieut. W. H. BEEVER
2nd Lieut. F. H. J. MARSHALL

"B" COMPANY.

Captain R. G. HOPWOOD
Lieut. M. ALEXANDER
2nd Lieut. *Hon.* M. T. BOSCAWEN
2nd Lieut. R. O. SKEGGS

"D" COMPANY.

Captain H. S. C. RICHARDSON
Lieut. J. T. W. REEVE (acting
Machine-gun officer)
2nd Lieut. A. E. P. ELLIS
2nd Lieut. J. H. SMITH
2nd Lieut. J. CRAWFORD-KEHRMAN

Adjutant: Captain *Hon.* C. H. MEYSEY-THOMPSON
Quartermaster: *Hon.* Lieut. L. EASTMEAD
Transport Officer: Lieut. E. R. KEWLEY
Medical Officer: Lieut. L. C. SOMERVELL

¹ Actually he commanded "A" until the 4th.

6 January.—Corporal H. W. Simpson promoted 2nd Lieutenant in "D" Company.

7.—After only two days' rest, we took over a very bad bit of trenches full of water near Houplines for two days.

12-16.—2nd Lieutenants J. Simmons ("A") and R. D. Trotter ("B") posted.

Lieutenant Godolphin Osborne rejoined, and became Machine-gun Officer again.

20.—Brigadier-General G. M. Harper, C.B., D.S.O., took over the 17th Brigade.

24.—2nd Lieutenant Crawford-Kehrman killed.

30.—2.30 p.m. Battalion inspected by Major-General Keir, commanding 6th Division, who expressed his appreciation of the turn-out and the appearance of the Battalion, and his great satisfaction with the manner in which it has always performed its duties.

When the King first visited France the Battalion sent a detachment to line the road.

1 February.—Reinforcement of fifty men under 2nd Lieutenant P. G. Mayer ("C.")

3.—2nd Lieutenant Simpson wounded; 2nd Lieutenant Kirkpatrick sick, but after a short time returned to duty. Riflemen Bristow and Holton crawled close to the German trenches, returned for hand-grenades, and crawling through the German wire threw them and scattered a German working party. They subsequently received D.C.Ms.

10.—Captain Godolphin Osborne¹ severely wounded. He died on 25th. Lieutenant Reeves became Machine-gun Officer again.

16.—Reinforcement of seventy-five under 2nd Lieutenants W. G. K. Boswell ("C"), E. M. Winch and V. Herbert-Smith ("D.")

18-21 and 25-28.—Two Companies of a Canadian Regiment were attached to the Battalion; for two nights they were split up among the platoons; on the third they worked in their own platoons, each under a Rifle Brigade Officer.

5 March.—2nd Lieutenant Winch mortally, and the Rev. N. S. Talbot slightly, wounded. For his work

¹ Captain Godolphin Osborne was a great loss. He was entirely responsible for the high state of efficiency of the Machine-guns. He was afterwards mentioned in despatches of 18 June for his courage and leadership.

during the winter the latter was afterwards awarded the M.C.

20 March - 1 April.—2nd Lieutenant V. Herbert-Smith killed. 2nd Lieutenants E. W. Armstrong ("D") and R. C. Bridgeman ("D") joined.

2.—Captain Pigot handed over "C" to Captain Meysey-Thompson and succeeded him as Adjutant. About this time detachments of the Royal Warwickshire and Gloucester Regiments (T.F.) (48th Division) were attached, one platoon to each Company, for two days or so at a time. A Corps Horse Show was held.

21.—2nd Lieutenant Ellis wounded.

28.—2nd Lieutenant F. E. Young, 6th Battalion (S. R.) ("D") joined the Battalion from the 1st Battalion K.S.L.I., to whom he had been attached for several months.

2 May.—The first appearance of gas at Ypres. Within an hour or two we had all been issued respirators, roughly made by the sempstresses of Armentieres under the directions of the Quartermaster. A succession of improved patterns followed.

11.—Captains Nugent and Bligh and Lieutenants Boswell and Young sent to the 2nd Battalion to replace casualties at Fromelles on the 9th.

17-31.—Captains Peyton, Reeve, Lieutenant Beaver and 2nd Lieutenant Simmons invalided to England. Captain Alexander became Machine-gun Officer.

During these five months there was continual wastage; forty-seven N.C.O.s and men were killed, and 111 wounded; but the numbers were well kept up by constant small drafts, and on 31 May the strength of the Battalion was twenty-two officers and 1,036 other ranks. The Medical Officer, Lieutenant Somervell, was untiring in his efforts; several times a day he would go up to the

trenches from Battalion Headquarters, through a communication trench two feet deep in water until eventually he had to go sick with a bad lung in February, and Lieutenant A. Anderson took his place. We did not always occupy the same trenches; sometimes the Germans were 600 yards off, sometimes only 100.

1 June.—Battalion relieved by 1st Battalion Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders and 1st Battalion Royal Scots, and proceeded via Bailleul and Poperinghe to Ypres, reaching trenches N.E. of La Brique on the 5th; these were well-designed, and some way from the Germans, as two re-entrants faced each other here, but required a great deal of work.

4.—2nd Lieutenants W. K. McClintock ("C"), T. R. Boughton-Knight ("A"), A. S. G. Douglas ("C"), and T. H. Massey-Beresford ("D") joined the Battalion. Brigadier-General W. N. Congreve, V.C., took command of the 6th Division.

6.—Captain Meysey-Thompson wounded. He died on the 17th. Captain Alexander took over "C" Company, and 2nd Lieutenant Massey-Beresford became Machine-gun officer.

8.—2nd Lieutenant Marshall accidentally injured.

9 June.—Lieutenant-Colonel Lord Henniker went sick; Captain Pigot assumed command of the Battalion and 2nd Lieutenant Bridgeman acted as Adjutant.

11.—Captain Richardson sick; Lieutenant J. H. Smith took over "D" Company.

13.—2nd Lieutenant Mayer wounded.

8-20.—2nd Lieutenants R. L. McConnell ("C"), S. D. Morum ("A"), E. J. Wilbraham ("B"), G. D. S. Parker ("D"), P. Powell ("C"), F. P. Raven ("D"), and F. W. Kirkland ("A") joined for duty. During the month our Artillery was short of shells and could

give us little support. Vlamertinghe church was destroyed by fire except for a big Calvary on the outer wall of the tower. We had three weeks on end in the trenches.

2 July.—2nd Lieutenant Kirkpatrick wounded.

Lieutenant Kewley appointed Adjutant, and 2nd Lieutenant Wilbraham became Transport officer.

10.—2nd Lieutenant Armstrong wounded. He died on the 12th.

12.—2nd Lieutenant Raven very slightly wounded.

16.—2nd Lieutenant Douglas very slightly wounded ; 2nd Lieutenant Kirkland and Morum sick.

20.—The crater at Hooze was blown up by the 3rd Division. We felt the shock a mile and a half away.

21.—Captain G. B. Tatham ("C"), Lieutenant A. R. Buxton ("A") and 2nd Lieutenant W. A. Wilson ("C") joined the Battalion. While Captain Pigot was on ten days' leave, Captains Hopwood, Swan and Alexander successively acted as C.O.

23, 24.—The whole Battalion attended a gas demonstration. Captain Hopwood sick, Lieutenant Boscawen took over "B."

During these two months the Battalion had three tours of the trenches north-east of La Brique and St. Jean—5-25 June, 11-19 July, and 27 July to 3 August, going out in between to billets in the woods north-east of Poperinghe. "No one who has ever been to Ypres wants to go there again, and the Battalion had its fair share of this unpleasant spot. At first it was a not unwelcome change from Armentières; as one Rifleman remarked his first day in the La Brique trenches, 'It's all right; there is a bit of life about this place.' But after a month or so there, when we had had more shelling than most of us cared about,

we should all have been glad of a change to any other part of the line. Such names as Forward Cottage, Cross Roads Farm, and Hill Top Farm will ever remind us of something unpleasant.”¹

During the periods in billets large digging parties of 400-600 men had to be found nearly every night.

“On 26 July, the Germans made their flame attack against the 14th Division at Hooge. The 6th Division were taken out of the line at the beginning of August and counter-attacked at Hooge on 9 August, regaining our original ground. For this attack the 17th Brigade was in Reserve, going into the line on 13 August to consolidate the trenches. This was not a pleasant job; the trenches had ceased to exist after our very heavy bombardment of 9 August, and corpses of three or four fights during the previous month were lying about everywhere.”²

1 August.—2nd Lieutenant Powell killed.

2.—Captain Swan sick. Lieutenant Buxton took over “A.”

7.—Captain Reeve rejoined and took over “A”; Lieutenant Jameson struck off the strength.

11.—Five hundred and seventy-five men were lent to the 16th Infantry Brigade for carrying, digging out, and bringing in killed and wounded from the “crater” at Hooge.

12.—Captain Prideaux-Brune rejoined and took over “C” from Captain Tatham. Captain Alexander had become Brigade Machine-gun Officer shortly before.

13.—Party of fifty under 2nd Lieutenant McConnell occupied the crater just E. of Hooge for the day, and

¹ From the Battalion Headquarters' account.

² Do. Do.

rejoined the Battalion when we went into the trenches there, where we were heavily but inaccurately shelled.

17.—Captain Richardson (as 2nd in Command) and 2nd Lieutenants R. A. H. Turing ("C") and T. H. Henderson ("A") joined the Battalion.

19.—Captain Richardson wounded.

24.—2nd Lieutenant McClintock invalided to England.

At the end of our time at Hooze, when we returned to our old billets, the following letter was received from the Army Commander.

"The Army Commander has expressed his appreciation of the excellent work performed by the 17th Infantry Brigade during the recent operations at Hooze and the consolidation of the position there, and he wishes it to be known that these services will not be forgotten."

Our casualties in the ranks during these three months were 40 killed and 134 wounded; and our strength on 31 August was 24 officers and 764 other ranks.

1 September.—Captain H. V. Scott (on the Brigade Staff) died in hospital.

3-16.—Returned to our old trenches at La Brique.

5.—2nd Lieutenants E. F. Catcheside ("B") and A. W. Wouldham ("B") joined from the London Rifle Brigade.

7.—2nd Lieutenant McConnell wounded.

10.—Very heavy bombardment. Thirty casualties.¹

12.—Lieutenant Skeggs wounded. He was subsequently awarded the M.C. for good work on patrol throughout this period.

¹ Acting Corporal Brown and Rifleman Stockton were awarded the D.C.M. for leaving their own bit of trench, and digging out some men who had been buried, while exposed to heavy fire.

23.—2nd Lieutenant Trotter struck off strength.

26.—2nd Lieutenants C. D. Chamberlain ("C"), E. Churcher ("D"), and K. T. St. G. Cartwright ("A") joined.

27.—Captain Reeve wounded. Lieutenant Buxton took over "A."

30.—Lieutenant F. H. J. Marshall rejoined and took over "A."

30 September-11 October.—In trenches at La Brique.

11.—Went into billets at Poperinghe where the Battalion was inspected by the G.O.C. 2nd Army and also the G.O.C. 6th Division (Major-General W. N. Congreve, V.C.) before marching on the 14th to Zevecoten, where we were transferred—much to our regret—to the 24th Division and immediately inspected by our new G.O.C., Major-General J. E. Capper, C.B. Meanwhile Brigadier-General Harper took command of the 51st Division and handed over the Brigade to Brigadier-General J. W. Carroll.

COMPOSITION OF THE 24TH DIVISION.

17th Infantry Brigade.

Brigadier-General CARROLL.

1st Battalion Royal Fusiliers.	2nd London Regiment.
12th Battalion Royal Fusiliers.	3rd Battalion Rifle Brigade.
8th Battalion The Buffs.	

72nd and 74th Infantry Brigades.

Brig.-General JELF.

Brig.-General MITFORD.

1st Battalion North Staffordshire Regiment.	2nd Battalion Leinster Regiment.
9th Battalion East Surrey Regiment.	8th Battalion Northamptonshire Regiment.
8th Battalion The Queens.	9th Battalion Royal Sussex Regiment.
8th Battalion Royal West Kent Regiment.	12th Battalion Middlesex Regiment.

14 October.—2nd. Lieutenant D. N. Guthrie ("B") joined.

17.—Lieutenant Wilson invalided to England.

19.—2nd Lieutenant Massey-Beresford wounded. 2nd Lieutenant Douglas took over the Machine-guns.

20.—2nd Lieutenant Catcheside wounded, but re-joined within a fortnight.

27.—Lieutenant Wilbraham and twenty N.C.O.s and men proceeded to Reninghelst as Guard of Honour to H.M. The King. 2nd Lieutenant Churcher wounded.

28-31.—2nd Lieutenants A. E. Saunders ("B"), W. A. Martin ("C") and G. W. W. Latter ("D") joined.

1 November.—Captain Morgan-Grenville to be Brigade Major 13th Infantry Brigade. He had been Brigade Signalling Officer since the early months of the year.

11.—2nd Lieutenant C. D. G. Franklin ("C") joined.

15.—2nd Lieutenant Boughton-Knight sick.

20.—After two very muddy tours of the trenches about $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles north-east of St. Eloi, the Battalion went into reserve with the rest of the 24th Division for five weeks, being relieved by the 3rd Division.

4.30 p.m.—Marched from Zevecoten via Boeschepe and Godwaersvelde to Eecke and billeted. ($11\frac{1}{2}$ miles.)

21.—Marched via Cassel to Arneke and billeted. (12 miles.)

22.—Marched via Watten to Eperlecques and billeted. ($14\frac{1}{2}$ miles.)

24.—2nd Lieutenants R. E. Vernéde ("C"), N. C. Denton ("A"), R. Edwardes ("D") and A. Dunnage ("B") joined.

Marched $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles into permanent billets at

Nortleulingham about 10 miles north-west of St. Omer. "This was the first rest the Battalion had had since the beginning of the war. A lot of training was done during the five weeks, and various inter-Divisional competitions at musketry and football were arranged, nearly all of which the Battalion won."¹

30.—The strength of the Battalion was thirty Officers and 990 other ranks.

10 December.—2nd Lieutenants J. G. M. Henderson ("A"), E. J. Ingram ("C"), and N. Irven ("B") joined. The latter became Battalion Intelligence Officer. 2nd Lieutenant Cartwright to England.

22.—"B" Company won a Divisional tile-shooting competition.

The casualties for the last four months of the year were thirty-six N.C.O.s and men killed and 102 wounded, making a total for the year of 123 killed and 347 wounded—a grand total of 470 casualties.

The following Honours were won by the Battalion during 1915:—

MENTIONED IN DESPATCHES.

18 June, 1915:—

Captains Pigot, Meade-Waldo (Staff), Swan,
Godolphin Osborne.

Lieutenant and Quartermaster Eastmead.

Captain A. Swan did a lot of sketching in front
of the lines.

1 January, 1916:—

Captain Pigot.

Lieutenant Boscawen.

¹ From the Battalion Headquarters' account.

2nd Lieutenants Henderson, Skeggs.

Company-Sergeant-Major Cox.

Company Quartermaster-Sergeant Vine.

Sergeants Nash, Hearn, Wright.

Acting-Corporal Heritage.

Also Captains Spencer, Mead-Waldo, Congreve
and Morgan-Grenville (on the Staff).

MILITARY CROSS.

22 June, 1915 :—

Captains Pigot and Swan, for good work
throughout their time with the Battalion.

14 January, 1916 :—

Captains Congreve, Morgan-Grenville (on the
Staff).

Lieutenant Boscawen.

2nd Lieutenant Skeggs.

LEGION OF HONOUR.

24 February, 1916 :—

Captains Congreve, Morgan-Grenville (on the
Staff).

TO BE HON. CAPTAIN.

22 June, 1915 :—

Lieutenant and Quartermaster Eastmead, for
good work throughout 1914.

D.C.M.

14 June, 1916 :—

Company-Sergeant-Major Norris, for consistent
good work.

Acting-Corporal Brown.
Riflemen Stockton and West.¹

CROSS OF ST. GEORGE (4TH CLASS).

25th August, 1915 :—
Sergeant Fowler.

MEDAL OF ST. GEORGE (2ND CLASS).

25 August, 1915 : —
Company-Sergeant-Major Norris.

¹ Rifleman West went voluntarily up an enfiladed communication trench from the second line to the first line to tend the wounded. I have not been able to discover on what occasion.—R. O. B.

WAR-RECORD OF 4TH BATTALION. 1915.

ROLL OF OFFICERS ON 1 JANUARY.

Brevet-Colonel G. H. THESIGER, *C.B., C.M.G., A.D.C.*
Major A. M. KING, 2nd in Command.

"A" COMPANY.

Captain J. J. B. COLE
Lieut. J. D. CALVERT
2nd Lieut. *Hon.* A. A. TENNYSON
2nd Lieut. L. R. DUNNE
2nd Lieut. T. W. WILLIS

"B" COMPANY.

Major J. HARINGTON
Lieut. B. M. M. EDWARDS
2nd Lieut. F. GIDNEY
2nd Lieut. C. M. DYER
2nd Lieut. W. WOOD.

"C" COMPANY.

Lieut. M. B. SELBY-SMITH
Lieut. L. C. STOPFORD SACKVILLE
2nd Lieut. T. P. A. RITCHIE
2nd Lieut. G. L. DAVIES (*K.R.R.C., attached*)
2nd Lieut. C. SAUNDERS

"D" COMPANY.

Captain M. H. HELYAR
Lieut. D. E. PRIDEAUX-BRUNE
Lieut. R. C. HARGREAVES
2nd Lieut. A. C. BURNELL
2nd Lieut. T. A. TATTON

Adjutant: Captain H. G. MOORE-GWYN
Quartermaster: *Hon.* Lieut. H. E. WORTHING
Machine-gun Officer: Lieut. H. F. CAMPBELL
Transport Officer: Lieut. R. L. H. COLLINS

1 January. At Blaringhem. — Inspected by the Commander-in-Chief, two officers and two N.C.O.s, spent twenty-four hours in the trenches.

5.—9.30 a.m. marched about 13 miles to Meteren.

6-8.—Marched via Dickebusch and took over trenches from four Companies of the French about one mile south of Voormezele. The Quartermaster sick, and 2nd Lieutenant Wood acted for him. 2nd Lieutenant Tennyson transferred to "B." Shelling heavy. Part of Battalion Headquarters caught fire.

8-10.—In support at Elzenvalle.

10.—Marched to Dickebusch.

11.—Marched to Boeschepe, about 8 miles. Men suffering much from trench-feet.

20.—Casualties to date: Three killed, seven wounded, 217 sick, ninety-four at Boeschepe with trench-feet and two missing.

One officer sick, one at Boeschepe.

. **13 January-14 March.**—Spent alternately, usually for two days, in the trenches north and north-east of St. Eloi and back at Dickebusch, with four periods of five days in reserve at Reninghelst. In February we relieved the 2nd Battalion, King's Shropshire Light Infantry in a new and worse bit of trenches; but on 27 February we had a tour of our original trenches, and found them also in a much worse condition, the Germans having sapped within 25 yards in two places.

On 4 February there were unfounded reports that the enemy had broken through the 28th Division lines; but on the night 14-15 February the 82nd Brigade lost four trenches at St. Eloi on our left, which were retaken by the 60th Rifles and the Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry.

During this period nearly 600 reinforcements joined, and six officers; Captain H. B. Mostyn-Price (who took over "D" from Lieutenant Hargreaves), 2nd Lieutenants H. C. Gracey ("B"), P. A. E. Naylor ("B"), J. G. Stobart ("D"), and Captain C. J. N. Watts ("B") early in February and 2nd Lieutenant C. A. Vintcent ("A") on 13 March.

Captain Helyar was killed on 25 January (Lieutenant Prideaux-Brune taking over "D" Company, till he went sick, and then Lieutenant Hargreaves). Lieutenant Calvert was killed on 15 February and 2nd Lieutenant Naylor wounded on 5 March. Between 20 January and 14 March the casualties in the ranks were thirty-five

killed and seventy-one wounded. Lieutenants Prideaux-Brune and Tennyson and 2nd Lieutenant Gidney went sick; also during March for about a month, Captain Cole; Lieutenant Sackville commanding "A" Company.

On 28 February, a bright moonlight night, Sergeant Pearce went out in front and looked after a wounded Corporal, till he was rescued by Riflemen Bradford and Latham of "B" Company, who volunteered to take out a stretcher, under heavy fire, in which the wounded man was again hit. All three were awarded the D.C.M.

The D.C.M. was also awarded to Rifleman Griffiths, who on 1 March twice crawled out and reconnoitred a German saphead, once on his own initiative (on which occasion he came upon two Germans and shot one), and once under fire.

THE BATTLE OF ST. ELOI.

The following is compiled from accounts written by two of the officers of the Battalion.

On Sunday, 14 March, the Battalion were resting at Reninghelst, having arrived from Dickebusch on the 11th. About 7 p.m. an order arrived to move off as quickly as possible to Dickebusch. There was a report that Battalions of the 82nd Brigade had lost their trenches, but that they were being re-taken by the 81st Brigade, then in Dickebusch, whom the 80th Brigade were moving up to relieve. "A," "C," and "D" Companies arrived at the Battalion rendezvous in Reninghelst and moved off under the Commanding Officer. "B" Company, whose billets were somewhat scattered and further from the village, moved off later, under Major King, and joined the Battalion at the first halt. Orders were now received that the Battalion were to go into the wood west of Dickebusch, where

there were tarpaulin shelters, and remain there for the night. However, before this could be carried out we were ordered to go into Dickebusch, dump our packs in a field just west of it and draw tools and sandbags. The bombing party were issued with jam-tin bombs; but as no French lighters were available, they were provided with detonators of a new kind, which it required two men to fire; and had only ten minutes in the dark in which to learn to use them. The Battalion moved through Dickebusch to Kruisstraathoek, and on arrival there wheeled to the right along the main road leading through Elsenvaal, and halted for about an hour as soon as it was clear of the cross roads. All this time there was heavy firing in the direction of St. Eloi, which was still occupied by the Germans.

15 March.—About 2 a.m. the Companies fell in and we moved to Voormezele, where we turned to the right. Here, as soon as the rear Company was clear, the Battalion halted under cover of the ruined houses, the men lay down and swords were fixed. There was a continual stream of bullets from the direction of St. Eloi. As no one knew where the enemy were and several men from the front came running back with impossible stories that the Germans were on their heels, Lieutenant Burnell was sent forward with his platoon to find out what he could. On his return at 3 a.m. the Battalion moved off to the Bus House, with the Companies in the order "D," "C," "A," "B." It was difficult to find out what was happening, and there were men of various battalions straggling along the road between Voormezele and St. Eloi. We halted for a short time at the Bus House. Then orders were given for "D" Company to retake the Rifle Brigade trench, which was then occupied by Germans, "C" to support "D" and clear

the barricades, and "A" to clear the Germans out of the houses in St. Eloi. "B" was to remain at the Bus House till 5 a.m. under Major King, at which hour it was to return to Dickebusch. "D" recaptured the Rifle Brigade trench with comparative ease, though their Captain, Mostyn-Price, was mortally wounded; the Bosches in their flight left sausages, cigars, beer and most of their kit for the Company's benefit. "C" Company cleared the barricades and some of the houses, but they had heavy casualties and their Captain, Selby-Smith, was killed whilst leading them through the village. The bombers under Lieutenant Hargreaves, who followed over the same ground, also lost heavily, as the enemy machine-guns were trained down the road.

"A" Company moved to the left, clearing houses and barricades towards the Mound. About 5.10 a.m. Captain Moore-Gwyn arrived at the Bus House to say that the Colonel, who had followed "C" Company forward, wanted "B" Company to come up to St. Eloi and, if possible, take the Mound, on which the Germans had got machine-guns. The Company, led by Major King and the Adjutant, doubled to St. Eloi, struggling through men of other battalions, who were on the road. The head of the Company eventually arrived at the remains of the second barricade, where the Colonel was. There were a number of men belonging to another battalion here, and "A" Company was on the left, having cleared the houses on that side of the village. As he was dashing forward through the houses on the left towards the Mound, Major King was killed. There was a great volume of fire from machine-guns directed from the Mound under 100 yards away into the barricade, which was now only a foot high, and on to the road between; and a direct advance along the road was found to be

impracticable without artillery support. The losses at this point were heavy. As it was getting light, Colonel Thesiger decided to withdraw the Battalion with the exception of "D" Company, which was holding the Rifle Brigade trench. The position at daylight would have been untenable, and the objectives had all been obtained with the exception of the Mound. Companies were ordered to rendezvous in the second line, where it crosses the Krusstraathoek-Voormezele road, and to withdraw in the order, "C," "A," and "B." This was accomplished without difficulty although it was now broad daylight and the road crowded with troops, as a mist concealed the ground from enemy observation. Eventually we returned to Dickebusch, where billets were provided.

Brevet-Colonel Thesiger, Major Harington, Captains Moore-Gwyn, Collins and Sackville, Lieutenant Hargreaves, 2nd Lieutenant Saunders and Riflemen Blackman, Middleton and Poplett were mentioned in despatches on 31 May. Company-Sergeant-Majors Saunders and Tait were awarded D.C.M.s for Conspicuous Gallantry and leadership, the former after being wounded in three places; also Acting-Corporal Felgate (in charge of the snipers), who, besides consistent good work, on this occasion after he had been hit in the wrist remained out sniping all day. Lieutenant Hargreaves was awarded the Military Cross, for capturing two of the enemy's barricades, besides shewing enterprise in bombing on other occasions. The casualties were. Major King, Captain Selby-Smith, 2nd Lieutenants Stobart and Davies, and 28 men killed; Captain Mostyn-Price (who died of wounds), Lieutenant Hargreaves, 2nd Lieutenants Dunne, Saunders and Willis and 59 men wounded, 2nd Lieutenant Ritchie

and six men missing. Major Harington became 2nd in Command, Captain Edwards took over "B," and first, Lieutenant Tatton, then Captain Watts, "D." After this the Battalion marched back to Dickebusch and supplied working parties, leaving "D" to hold Rifle Brigade trench for one night.

24 March.—After two more tours of the trenches (losing two men killed and eight wounded), we were relieved by the 4th Battalion Royal Fusiliers from the 3rd Division, and marched to billets about 1½ miles S.E. of Poperinghe for about ten days. We were reinforced by nine Officers and 219 other Ranks—Captain F. H. A. Wollaston (who took over "C"), Lieutenant A. H. Pelham Burn ("B"), 2nd Lieutenants J. G. M. Henderson ("D"), W. Trevelyan ("C"), J. A. V. Duff ("A"), W. B. W. Durrant ("C"), H. C. Costobadie ("D"), H. M. Ramsay-Fairfax-Lucy ("A"), Lieutenant J. B. Elliott ("C"). Lieutenant and Quartermaster Worthing rejoined.

On the 31st we were inspected by General Smith-Dorrien.

4 April.—Captain Watts sick; Lieutenant Sackville took over "D."

5.—8 a.m. Marched to Ypres and billeted. The officers went to see trenches in Polygon Wood, held by French.

6.—Draft arrived, 226 strong.

7-20.—11 p.m. Took over these trenches, of which we had three tours, being relieved each time by Princess Patricia's Canadian L.I. and returning to Ypres, except from the 15th to the 17th, which we spent in support in Polygon Wood, expecting a German attack which did not come off. Lieutenant Vintcent (sniping officer) and 2nd Lieutenant Dyer and six men were killed and thirty-five men wounded.

On the 16th Colonel Thesiger left to command the 14th Brigade and Major Harington assumed command.

21 April.—Ypres was being heavily bombarded (even with some 17 inch shells), as we returned through it and went into bivouac along hedgerows about $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles to the north-west in order to escape the observation of enemy air-craft, which at that time had rather a free hand. Lieutenant A. J. Murdoch ("A") joined, from the 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers.

SECOND BATTLE OF YPRES.

(From an Account by an Officer of the Battalion.)

22 April.—The bombardment of Ypres continued till the evening of the 22nd. Streams of unfortunate civilians, including many women and children, were seen trailing out of the town, and across the fields in the direction of Vlamertinghe.

About 7 p.m. on the 22nd, small parties of certain French Colonial troops came past Battalion Headquarters in a somewhat disordered and excited state, and on being questioned by Vicomte de la Mettrie, the Battalion Interpreter described how they had been forced to abandon their trenches by a gas cloud. They firmly believed the Germans were following close behind them.

The trenches they had occupied were immediately east of the Yser Canal in the neighbourhood of Boesinghe and Pilckem. As this was the first gas attack the Germans had made and rumours that they intended to use it were hardly credited, there was no information as to the nature of the gas and neither the French nor ourselves had any effective means of protection against this dastardly form of warfare.

Many of the French were overcome by the poisonous fumes and the remainder had to evacuate their trenches; the moral effect on these men was naturally severe, so orders were issued for Companies to pack up and be ready to move at short notice. Patrols were sent out and the Commanding Officer got into communication with the Commander of the Provisional Brigade, to which the Battalion belonged when out of the trenches.

Between 9 and 10 p.m. orders were received to move; Ypres was being pretty heavily shelled, but the Battalion marched by the northern part of the town and through St. Jean and reached Potijze without a casualty. The Divisional Headquarters were in the Château there which was at that time absolutely untouched, though even then heavy shells were bursting unpleasantly near.

The G.S.O.I. explained what was known of the situation, which seemed rather obscure. As far as could be made out all the French Colonial troops had been obliged to abandon their trenches owing to the gas, thus leaving the left flank of the Canadians in the air. The front held by the 27th Division (to which the Battalion belonged) had not been gassed or attacked. The Battalion was to remain for the present in reserve in the wood just east of the Château, where were also two other battalions of Infantry. The night was very cold.

23 April.—On the 23rd there was a good deal of shelling and the Battalion Transport had rather a bad time. During the afternoon orders were received for the Battalion to proceed to a farm about two miles north-east, where it was to be under the orders of the General Officer commanding Canadian Infantry Brigade.

The ground over which the Battalion had to move

was being heavily shelled ; but the line of advance was inspected beforehand and the Companies, moving by platoons in single file under such cover as hedgerows and afterwards in extended order, arrived at the rendezvous without a casualty.

The Commanding Officer and Adjutant proceeded direct to the Farm at which the Canadian Brigade Headquarters were—about half a mile to the north. It did not seem a particularly healthy spot, but the Canadian Brigade Commander was quite happy and cheery. His Brigade were then doing an attack, which he seemed to think was going all right. As he wished the Battalion to remain where it was till further orders, they returned to it.

About 10 p.m. orders were received to move to a bridge on the Yser Canal about a mile north of Ypres. The Battalion arrived there about 11.30 p.m. The General Officer Commanding, 13th Infantry Brigade, was on the canal bank north of the Bridge. He expressed pleasure at the arrival of the Battalion, and after enquiring the strength, said that it was at once to take over the whole front then occupied by his Brigade—the King's Own Scottish Borderers, Royal West Kent Regiment, and Yorkshire Light Infantry—south of Pilkem Farm. There was some difficulty in finding guides ; but at last two men arrived, who said they knew the way, and under their guidance the Commanding Officer and Company Commanders went up to have a look at the position.

The 13th Brigade had had a very severe fight at Hill 60, shortly before ; and owing to heavy losses in the present fight also, no senior officers were to be found, and the battalions were in a very reduced state. On the right of the Pilkem road the trenches were only

occupied by some wounded Canadian Machine-gunners, who were however sticking to their post. There were many dead and wounded, who had been lying out for some time, and a considerable number of French Colonial troops interspersed among the British.

It was decided to put "B," "C," and "D" Companies in the firing-line (from left to right) and "A" in support on the Canal bank. The Battalion were in these trenches—which we found only breast-high in places—for four nights, improving the line and burying some 1,000 dead, who were lying out in front, where the grass sloped from the enemy line about 800 yards away on the top of the ridge.

24.—About 2 p.m. the French Colonial troops, Zouaves and Turcos, started an attack, of which, from our position, we had a splendid view. It was carried out with great skill, the enemy being shelled hard all the time. The French came up in extended order, and passed over our trench, taking up a line some 200 yards in front. The enemy's machine-gun fire was very severe, and a great many of the French were hit. Just at the final moment for attack the enemy let off his gas, which rolled down the hill towards us like smoke. The French took alarm and bolted, rushing madly back over our line. The Battalion stood fast, and not one man joined in the rush, while the gas rolled over the trenches, especially that occupied by "D" on the right. For some minutes it made breathing very difficult, but after five minutes, most of it had cleared away, and we all fired "rapid," expecting an attack which never came. We had no casualties from the gas, but for weeks after men were complaining that it hurt them to breathe. That night the Battalion buried dead in great numbers.

25.—After this there was a lot of shelling, and some

machine-gun and rifle fire, and casualties mounted up. Captain Campbell was wounded, and Lieutenant Alston took over the Machine-guns. All the farm buildings near were burnt or burning.

26.—Orders were received for the Battalion to withdraw from these trenches and take over others about two miles off in the St. Julien sector. Though the sensation of leaving trenches unheld was unpleasant, the orders left no room for doubt; and as the 13th Brigade Headquarters had meanwhile moved to St. Jean, a considerable distance away, there was no telephone or means of rapid communication. But no guides were found at the appointed place (some 1,000 yards behind the line), and the Companies had to wait on a road exposed to artillery fire and observation. At dawn they were moved back behind hedges, where they started digging fresh trenches, and the Adjutant went off to find Brigade Headquarters, in order to report what had happened and say that the Battalion would move back to its last trenches at 7 a.m. unless orders to the contrary were received. Most fortunately there was a thick fog when daylight broke, and we got back without a casualty. That night we moved into new and better trenches on our right, about one mile north of Wieltje, and next day we supported by fire a very expensive attack by the Sirhind Brigade, who dug themselves in a little way in front of us. There was a good deal of shelling, but no actual German attack. An armoured car, which had been firing small shells into Poperinghe, was found in a hayrick close to our transport lines, with three Germans in Belgian uniform.

28.—A German aeroplane came sailing very low over the trenches. Every man in the front trench fired "rapid" at it, and to the great joy of all it was

seen coming down some way behind the lines. The Brigade Commander hoped to get part of the machine as a trophy for the Battalion; but this was vetoed by the Division, as there were many other claimants. The Observer, however, said that though first hit by an anti-aircraft gun, he had been finally brought down by the fire from the trenches held by the Battalion. During these three days we had about sixty casualties.

30.—There was a terrific bombardment on our left in preparation for a French attack.

1 May.—Next day the Battalion was relieved, and was about to return to its transport, when further orders were received from the Division directing it to proceed to Hooze and report to the 82nd Brigade. This meant losing next day's rations.

The Companies went straight to Hooze, leaving the Machine-guns behind as their relief had gone astray. Immediately on arrival they were required to dig trenches for the 82nd Brigade in Sanctuary Wood, but were allowed two hours' rest first, which was badly needed. These trenches were sited by the Royal Engineers and constructed under their supervision. The work was very hard and trying, and the wood was being shelled most of the time with gas shells.

3.—After two days in bivouac here, during which Captain R. P. A. de Moleyns arrived and took over "C" Company, Captain Wollaston becoming 2nd in Command, the Battalion was ordered to rejoin the 80th Brigade in Hooze Wood. Captain Moore-Gwyn and 2nd Lieutenant Elliott sick, Lieutenant Burnell becoming Adjutant.

4.—The Battalion was allotted the front edge of Hooze Wood and "D" Company occupied about 200 yards of trench beyond to the left, running up to a

small hill, held by Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry, about 600 yards away. This hill overlooked our trenches, which were only hurriedly constructed breastworks. The 3rd Battalion King's Royal Rifles were on our right. The officers with the Battalion at this time were :—

Major Harington, in Command.

Captain Wollaston, 2nd in Command.

"A" COMPANY.

Captain Cole

2nd Lieut. Fairfax-Lucy

2nd Lieut. Duff

2nd Lieut. Murdoch

"C" COMPANY.

Captain de Moleyns

2nd Lieut. Trevelyan

2nd Lieut. Durrant

"B" COMPANY.

Captain Edwards

Lieut. Pelham Burn.

2nd Lieut. Wood

2nd Lieut. Gracey

"D" COMPANY.

Captain Sackville

Lieut. Tatton.

2nd Lieut. Costobadie

2nd Lieut. Henderson

Adjutant : Lieut. Burnell

Machine-gun Officer : Captain Alston

Quartermaster : Hon. Lieut. Worthing

Transport Officer : Captain Collins

The evacuation of the point of the salient round Polygon Wood took place on the night of 4-5 May. It was carried out without a hitch as far as the 80th Brigade was concerned. All stores, &c., were removed in good time.

5.—By 10 a.m. the Germans were up on the evacuated ridge¹ 600 yards to our front, a position which gave them perfect observation. Many had British greatcoats, and at first we mistook them for our men and withheld our fire. The position of the Companies for the next two days was not pleasant. They were very heavily bombarded, and gas shells were

¹ This ridge is not the hill held by the P.P.C.L.I., which figures in the fighting on 9 May.—R.O.B.

extensively used on the wood. The Germans were also able to bring up their machine-guns to very close range. There was very little retaliation on the part of the British owing to lack of guns or ammunition, or both. During this time the Battalion suffered heavily, especially "D" Company, and lost, between the 4th and the 8th, 137 men killed, 205 wounded and three missing. 2nd Lieutenant Trevelyan died of wounds, and Captain Cole and Lieutenant Gracey were wounded. Lieutenant Murdoch took over "A."

6.—On the night of the 5-6th the Battalion was relieved and went back to the so-called General Headquarters Line, south of the Menin road about three-quarters of a mile from the Menin Gates, Ypres.

7-8.—On the 7th we moved up again to dug-outs at Lake Bellewaarde in support of Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry, whom we were to relieve on the night of the 8th. 2nd Lieutenant Duff went sick, and a draft arrived 108 strong.

9.—About 7 a.m. the Germans commenced a very heavy bombardment of the trenches occupied by Princess Patricia's and the 3rd Battalion 60th. It was so heavy and continuous that it was evidently the prelude to an infantry attack. Half "A" and "D" Companies were sent into Hooze Wood to support the 3rd Battalion 60th. All the Machine-guns were sent to support Princess Patricia's, who were having a bad time, and "B" and "C" Companies were also sent up to them later. Of the other two half-Companies, "A's" went to the left of the Divisional Line, and "D's" remained in support in Hooze Wood.

By 10 a.m. only 150 of Princess Patricia's were left out of 600; but they were hanging on to their ground in the most gallant way, in spite of the fact that the

trenches on the left, held by the 28th Division, were empty. This left a large gap in our line and eventually the enemy succeeded in occupying the top of the hill, which overlooked our position. About 11.30 a.m. German infantry were seen trying to make their way cautiously up to these trenches; but the Battalion Machine-guns were able to inflict a good deal of damage on them, and they did not make a very determined effort to come on. The shelling and machine-gun fire from the Germans was very heavy all day and caused many casualties, but though our guns were short of ammunition, two German attacks on our front failed. In the afternoon half "D" Company, under Lieutenant Henderson, held up an attack by a skilful use of rifle fire. His party was attacked three times during the day, and he finally retired from the trench with four men out of sixty.¹ After the retirement of the 28th Division Captain Wollaston saw a large working party behind our lines, and on going nearer found them to be Germans! He took "C" Company and charged them, routing them completely, many of his men bringing back helmets; after which he got the Artillery on to them.

10.—A draft of 108 arrived. That night the two half-Companies of "D" and "A" were relieved by the other halves; and next morning the shelling started about 4 a.m., and grew to its greatest intensity about 4 p.m. Our Artillery never answered, and our whole position was in the air, with the men in shell-holes and behind trees, no actual trench being visible. The enemy attacked at 4 p.m., and after using the machine-guns with good effect, the small remnant of the

¹ Lieutenant Henderson was afterwards awarded the M.C.

Battalion, and of the 3rd Battalion 60th, withdrew to the support-trench behind the wood, the Machine-gun Corporal managing to throw the machine-guns into the lake. 2nd Lieutenant Fairfax-Lucy helped to save one of the machine-guns of the 60th. Here we were reinforced by men of the 1st Battalion, Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, and prepared for an attack, but the Germans did not come on again.

During this fighting we lost 2nd Lieutenants Durrant and Wood killed: Major Harington (who refused to leave till the day after he was hit), Captains de Moleyns, Edwards and Alston, Lieutenants Tatton and Burnell wounded, and 2nd Lieutenant Pelham Burn sick. Captain Wollaston assumed command. Captain Collins took over "B," and 2nd Lieutenant Fairfax-Lucy became Adjutant. The only other officers left were Lieutenant Murdoch in "A," and Captain Sackville with Lieutenants Costobadie and Henderson in "D." The Quartermaster and the Sergeant-Major, who took charge of the Transport, asked permission to help in the firing line, but were refused.

On the 8th, Company-Sergeant-Major Apsey saved a critical situation; he collected about ten men of his Company where there was danger of the enemy breaking through, and repulsed them with heavy loss, taking one prisoner. Throughout the following three days Rifleman Forbes made many journeys to the front line under fire in broad daylight, guiding reinforcements or taking messages and ammunition. Both were awarded the D.C.M.

11, 12.—Quiet days. The wood in front was by now a débris of broken trees. Unsuccessful German attack with gas against the Cameron Highlanders to our right. Cavalry took over the trenches on our left.

We were reduced to 300 in the trenches, and consequently an order to retake the original front line was cancelled.

13.—German bombardment all day. The Cavalry were shelled out, but retook their trenches, and were congratulated by Generals Joffre and Plumer. Between 9-14 May we had fifty-two men killed, 324 wounded and forty-three missing, making a total since 22 April of 116 killed, 606 wounded and forty-six missing. On 22 April we had marched out 932 strong.

14-24.—On 14 May we were relieved by the 5th Dragoon Guards and marched 425 strong into bivouac—first near Vlamertinghe, then near Busseboom. Visited by General Snow, General Plumer, and Field-Marshal Sir John French, who congratulated the Brigade. There were rumours of the Germans poisoning streams with arsenic. Lieutenant Costobadie took over "C," Lieutenant Henderson became Adjutant and 2nd Lieutenant Lucy, Machine-gun Officer.

Captain R. P. Burrowes, who took over "B" on the 22nd, Lieutenants T. J. Burrowes ("C"), C. Bourne ("D") and 2nd Lieutenant J. B. Kirkpatrick ("A") joined and 121 men. Captain Collins became Adjutant.

24.—The 28th Division were attacked with gas, and we started for the Ypres-Vlamertinghe road in case of emergency. We arrived to find a general atmosphere of retirement and ignorance of the enemy's whereabouts. About 8.30 p.m. on reaching the General Headquarters Line, Menin road, we were ordered to help the 84th Brigade with the 3rd Battalion 60th in a counter-attack. Our respirators—small pads of cotton wool—proved useless against the numerous gas shells. We started off in four lines—"A," "B," "C" and "D"—and moved forward at snail's pace; but our attack was held up, and we dug in where we were (north of Menin road,

about 500 yards east of level crossing south-east of Ypres), and in spite of an order to withdraw by the Officer commanding the attack about 4 a.m. next morning, which led to the retirement of a certain number of men, stayed there till next evening, when we dug a new line about 300 yards forward, with our left on the Menin road, and the 3rd and 4th Battalions 60th on the right between us and Zouave Wood.

Lieutenant Bourne was killed on a reconnoitring patrol in Hooge, while trying to discover the enemy's position. The total casualties in the salient were six officers and 127 other ranks killed and died of wounds, nine officers and 710 other ranks wounded, and fifty other ranks missing.

26-27.—After ascertaining that our troops occupied the west end of Hooge, we were relieved at midnight by the 4th Battalion Gordon Highlanders and went in old London omnibuses into bivouac at Busseboom for five days, where General Allenby, Commanding 5th Corps, said goodbye to the Brigade.

Captain W. H. Kennett ("B"), Lieutenant Hon. A. A. Tennyson (who took over "C" on the 25th), 2nd Lieutenants J. D. Vigo ("A"), A. L. Millar ("A"), H. Cowan ("A"), P. A. E. Naylor (rejoining "B") and C. de L. Leach ("B") joined, and 70 men.

31.—4.30 a.m.-7.30 a.m. Brigade marched to Dranoutre. Major Harington was awarded the Distinguished Service Order, Captain Moore-Gwyn the Military Cross, and Sergeant Lishman, the Signalling Sergeant, the D.C.M. for consistent good work.

1 June.—4.45 a.m.-8.30 a.m. Brigade marched to Point Mortier, near Steenwercke. General Pulteney, Commanding 3rd Corps, inspected us on the march. The officers inspected the new trenches. 2nd Lieu-

tenant A. R. Harvey-Bathurst ("C") joined on promotion from the Army Service Corps. Lieutenant Burrowes became Transport officer.

2.—3.15 p.m.-6.30 p.m. Marched to Armentières, into billets, and relieved the 3rd Battalion. "B" and half "A" Company, which had just been taken over by Lieutenant Costobadie, went into support trenches. 2nd Lieutenants J. C. Grant ("C"), and T. S. Morris ("D"), and 141 other ranks joined; also 2nd Lieutenants J. C. A. Davis ("D"), C. E. Temperley ("B"), D. C. Anderson ("C") and G. A. Curnock ("D"). 2nd Lieutenant Murdoch sick.

The Battalion remained in this neighbourhood till 14 September, doing tours of trenches both here and at l'Épinette once, and near Bois-Grenier twice, usually, but not always, for about a week at a time. Our billets were at Armentières (which was shelled occasionally) and once at Gris Pot, with two longer rests for a fortnight, one at Steenwerck and Erquinghem and one at Erquinghem only. Comparatively it was a very quiet time. On 8 June half "A" Company under Lieutenant Costobadie crawled across and attacked a saphead, killing five Germans. About the end of June a supposed mine was discovered under "A" Company, and a mountain gun proved troublesome.

At one time the 6th Battalion Queen's Regiment was attached for instruction, and at another seventeen Canadian Cadets. During this period 2nd Lieutenants H. Hubble ("C"), O. W. Nicholson ("B"), and T. Fairfax-Ross ("B") joined with drafts; also 2nd Lieutenant H. J. Eastwood ("D") from the 2nd Battalion on promotion. 2nd Lieutenant Henderson went sick, but returned, and was wounded early in August, as also were Captain Burrowes (16 August)

and 2nd Lieutenant Anderson, though the latter remained at duty. Lieutenant Temperley took over "B," and on 23 June Captain Kennett "A." 2nd Lieutenant Bathurst was posted to Home Establishment and in July 2nd Lieutenant Naylor was attached to the Staff of the 80th Brigade. On 8 July Captain Hon. N. C. Gathorne-Hardy arrived and assumed command; and on 1 August Captain Collins went sick, and 2nd Lieutenant Fairfax-Ross became Adjutant.

At a Horse Show held on 10 September the King's Shropshire L.I. (with three first and two second prizes) and the Battalion (with two first and four second) swept the board.

Sergeant Anderson, the Machine-gun sergeant, was awarded the 3rd Class and Sergeants Hewsom and Taylor the 4th Class of the Order of St. George (the latter for reconnaissance in Hooze Wood and work on the wire at night), and Rifleman Hills the Medal of St. George, 4th Class. Captain Stopford Sackville was awarded the Distinguished Service Order. His work with the Battalion had been invaluable throughout, especially during the Second Battle of Ypres.

14-15 September.—6.35 p.m.-2 a.m. Marched to billets at Borre via Strazeele and Pradelles.

17.—The Brigade (on leaving the 3rd Corps) was inspected by General Pulteney.

18.—3 p.m. Entrained at Hazebrouck.

19.—4 a.m. Arrived at Guillaucourt near Amiens. 5 a.m. Detrained and marched to huts at Froissy, 1 mile south of Bray.

20.—Moved to Cappy in support.

23.—Captain Sackville sick. 2nd Lieutenant Costobadie took over "D."

24 September-1 October.—Relieved the King's

Shropshire L.I. in excellent and very quiet trenches east of Cappy. Two Companies of the 10th Battalion Scottish Rifles were attached for two days for instruction.

2nd Lieutenant Nicholson, Lieutenant Burrows and 2nd Lieutenant Kirkpatrick sick. 2nd Lieutenant Grant became Transport Officer. Captain Moore-Gwyn returned as Adjutant; 2nd Lieutenant Fairfax-Ross, after a few days with the Machine-guns, was wounded; 2nd Lieutenants J. E. S. Green ("B"), A. F. Peters ("B"), C. R. Shallow ("C"), and A. P. Scardifield ("B") joined.

Acting Corporal Jones was awarded the Croix de Guerre, Legion d'Honneur.

23-24.—Failure of English and French advance at Loos. Major-General Thesiger killed. Plans for the Battalion to take Peronne abandoned.

15 October-25 November.—After twice more relieving the King's Shropshire L.I. in these trenches (on one occasion two Companies of the 2nd Battalion Devonshire Regiment being attached to us), with billets at Cappy, Froissy and Proyard in between, we were relieved by the 119th French Regiment. We marched first to Cappy, next day to Mericourt (6½ miles), then to Boves (14 miles), then to Clairry (10 miles), and there, after a stay in camp, during which most of the officers and a few of the men went on leave, on 9 November we first learned that we were bound for the near East.

16.—We entrained at 7.25 p.m. at Longeau, leaving our Transport men and mules behind. Strength twenty-two officers and one attached, 847 other ranks and two attached. We reached Marseilles at 7 p.m. next day, and marched straight on board ss. *Alaunia*.

Our casualties for 1915 in France were eleven officers killed, two died of wounds, eighteen wounded one missing; 191 other ranks killed, thirty-five died of wounds, 911 wounded and fifty-eight missing.

18 November.—The following is the roll of Officers who sailed from Marseilles about 10.30 a.m. on 18 November:—

Temp. Lieut.-Col. *Hon.* N. C. Gathorne-Hardy, in Command.
Major F. H. A. Wollaston, 2nd in Command.

"A" COMPANY.

Captain W. H. Kennett
Lieut. A. L. Millar
Lieut. J. D. Vigo

"B" COMPANY.

Captain C. E. Temperley
Lieut. C. de L. Leach
2nd Lieut. A. F. Peters
2nd Lieut. A. P. Scardifield

"C" COMPANY.

Captain *Hon.* A. A. Tennyson
2nd Lieut. D. C. Anderson
2nd Lieut. H. Hubble
2nd Lieut. C. R. Shallow

"D" COMPANY.

Captain H. C. Costobadie
2nd Lieut. J. C. A. Davis
2nd Lieut. G. A. Curnock
2nd Lieut. H. J. Eastwood
2nd Lieut. T. S. Morris

Adjutant: Captain H. G. Moore-Gwyn, M.C.
Machine-gun Officer: Lieut. H. M. Ramsay-Fairfax-Lucy
Quartermaster: *Hon.* Lieut. H. E. Worthing
Medical Officer: Captain H. G. Rice, R.A.M.C.

Over 100 followed later, with Captain Stopford Sackville and 2nd Lieutenants Green, Grant and Cowan; the rest were posted to the 1st Battalion.

24.—Reached Salonica about 2 p.m. The ship was comfortable, but the sea rough at times. The men were still in the dark as to their destination on the 22nd.

25.—7.25 p.m. Disembarked and marched to bivouac at Lembet Camp, about four miles.

Brigade Headquarters and the 4th Battalion 60th Rifles also disembarked.

26 November-12 December.—In Camp under canvas. The end of November was very cold. The 3rd Battalion 60th and 2nd Battalion King's Shropshire L.I. rejoined

on the 5th. 2nd Lieutenant Scardifield sick. Sergeant-Major Miller received a commission (in "D") and was succeeded by Quartermaster-Sergeant Heaney. Company Quartermaster-Sergeant Roberts became Quartermaster-Sergeant.

12.—Marched about eight miles, and bivouacked on the main road about two miles south-west of Guvezne, with "A," "B," and "C" on outposts.

15.—Marched about eight miles along very bad roads to Baldza.

16-17.—Dug a position on the hills south of Baldza. Weather very bad and bivouac almost a river. Afterwards moved about three miles to Ajvatli, and employed at digging.

21-31.—Marched about five and a half miles to Lembet Camp, where the Battalion was employed road-making. December was marked by bright days and cold nights. On the 29th the enemy made an air raid and bombed the trenches and the neighbourhood of the harbour. Captain Sackville rejoined and took over "D" again.

In a Gazette dated 30 November the following were mentioned in despatches, mainly for good work in the second Battle of Ypres: Brevet-Colonel Thesiger, Major Harington, Captains Wollaston and Collins, 2nd Lieutenants Costobadie, Fairfax-Lucy and Henderson, Lieutenant and Quartermaster Worthing; Acting-Sergeant Jackson, Acting-Corporals Crowe and Meads (all of "C" Company); Riflemen Vincent and Hopkins.

At the beginning of the new year Major Harington was promoted Brevet-Lieutenant-Colonel; Temporary-Captain Costobadie and 2nd Lieutenant J. Henderson were awarded the Military Cross for work during the second Battle of Ypres; and Regimental Sergeant-Major

Miller (since promoted 2nd Lieutenant), Acting-Corporal Jones and Rifleman Coleman, the Distinguished Conduct Medal. Regimental Sergeant-Major Miller for his work with the ammunition ; Acting-Corporal Jones for volunteering to take a message, which he delivered after being twice severely wounded ; Rifleman Coleman, who was Captain Sackville's orderly, for magnificent work in carrying messages and on four occasions carrying wounded officers back to the dressing-station. He also set a fine example to his Company under a terrific bombardment.

WAR-RECORD OF SERVICE BATTALIONS, 1915.

[Compiled by Major R. G. Parkyn, 5th (Reserve) Battalion, from War Diaries and Notes by Officers and others.]

WAR-RECORD OF 7TH (SERVICE) BATTALION, 1915.

20 May.—Crossed Channel from Folkestone in ss. “Queen.” Entered Rest Camp Boulogne. Strength thirty officers, 907 rank and file. Three officers and 101 other ranks with Regimental Transport crossed via Havre and went by train to Boulogne. Entrained at 10 p.m.

21.—Battalion arrived at 4 a.m. at Watten and went into billets: Headquarters “A” and “C” Company, Millain; “B” Company, Les Clitres; “D” Company, Watten.

22-25.—In billets. Brigade exercise; the weather was very warm and fine.

26.—Battalion marched to Zuytpeene, arrived at 1 p.m. The day was very hot and several men fell out in spite of the fact that greatcoats were carried on the blanket wagon. The blankets were returned to Ordnance on this date. Owing to a mistake about supplies did not receive them until very late.

27.—Marched to Flêtre, distance eleven miles, and went into billets. The weather much cooler.

28.—Marched to Dranoutre, where billeted. The Brigade were distributed among the 46th Division for trench warfare, the Battalion being attached to 138th

Infantry Brigade. The evening of the following day the Battalion were inspected and addressed by the General Officer Commanding 2nd Corps.

29-31.—The Battalion was attached two Companies at a time to the 5th Battalion Lincolnshire and 4th Battalion Leicestershire Regiments for instruction in trench warfare, one platoon being attached to each Company of these Regiments.

1-4 June.—Companies under instruction in trenches.

5.—All Companies arrived at their respective billets 11 p.m.

6.—Marched at 8 a.m. to Rozenhill Huts, near La Clytte, where they arrived at 11 a.m. The weather very hot. Battalion all together in temporary huts.

7-9.—The Brigade took over trenches N, O, and P, the Battalion being in Brigade reserve at Pioneer Farm, where they bivouacked under the trees. Employed in constructing shelters against shell fire and on various fatigue duties.

10.—Battalion relieved 8th Battalion R.B. in trenches at 8 p.m. The Battalion Headquarters were at Brasserie. "B," "C," and "D" Companies in the trenches and "A" Company in support.

11-12.—Battalion remained in trenches. Their casualties during the two days were two killed and three wounded.

13.—At 4 a.m. were relieved by Suffolk Regiment and Northumberland Fusiliers, of the 84th Infantry Brigade. The Battalion assembled and bivouacked at 6 a.m. at Rozenhill.

14.—Battalion marched to Poperinghe, where they bivouacked, and were held in Corps reserve (5th Corps).

15.—Marched at 9.15 p.m. to Vlamertinghe, and went into huts as Corps reserve.

16 June.—Battalion marched at 10.30 a.m. to a position south of Ypres and took shelter along the south-west bank of the railway, where they remained in readiness as Corps reserve until 8.30 p.m. 18 June, when returned to the huts.

19.—Rested.

20, Sunday.—Moved to fresh huts, which were found in a filthy condition, and the rest of the day was spent in cleaning and building splinter-proofs.

21-28.—Battalion remained in camp, finding working parties for trenches, etc. The camp was shelled almost daily, and two men were slightly wounded. On the 25th a draft of one N.C.O. and forty-seven Riflemen arrived.

29.—Battalion marched at 7 p.m. to take over trenches from the Durham Light Infantry, 43rd Infantry Brigade, between Hooze and Belwaarde Farm.

30.—Relief carried out at 2 a.m. 16,000 sandbags were taken into the trenches by Battalion. The trenches were found to be in a very bad condition, and required a great deal of work. During day three Riflemen were killed and ten N.C.O.s and Riflemen wounded. The casualties were mostly from shell fire, of which there was a great deal all day.

The strength of the Battalion on 30 June was twenty-seven officers and 901 rank and file.

1-9 July.—Hooze. In the trenches during this time the Battalion suffered the following casualties: thirteen killed and four gassed, nineteen wounded. On the 6th the Battalion was under arms during an attack north of Ypres. Our guns bombarded the enemy's trenches to mislead them as to the point of attack and we were as a result heavily bombarded in return. Relieved by 9th Battalion R.B. at midnight 9th and proceeded to Poperinghe where we went into bivouac at 7 a.m. 10 July.

10-19 July.—Poperinghe. Resting and employed in trench digging, etc. One man was wounded on the 17th.

20.—The Commanding Officer and Company Commanders went to Hooze with a view to taking over trenches. The relief was postponed for twenty-four hours owing to our having exploded a mine on the night 19-20 under Hooze and the ground being reported as not fit for a relief.

21.—A draft of two N.C.O.s and thirty-three Riflemen joined.

22.—"D" Company and the Battalion bombers left at 10 a.m. to relieve a portion of the trenches by daylight. The remainder of the Battalion followed at night. The trenches were taken over from 1st Battalion Gordon Highlanders. "C" and "D" Companies were in the front line and "A" and "B" in reserve. The fighting strength of the Battalion was twenty-six officers and 842 rank and file. Lieutenant L. P. B. Merriam was wounded.

23-29.—In trenches.¹

On 23rd Captain R. M. Hardy was killed and 2nd Lieutenant S. H. Shoveller wounded.

On the 24th at 8 a.m. the Germans exploded a mine on the left of the crater, and destroyed the barrier, but we succeeded in rebuilding it.

At 9.30 p.m. the S.O.S. signal was sent up from the crater; it appears that the Germans had dug a new trench some fifteen yards beyond the crater and were starting a bombing attack on the trench we had

¹ At intervals there was a bombardment from heavy trench mortars. They were very large and the fire was most trying for the *moral* of the men. The crater edge was abandoned on the day after we took it over in consequence of the heavy casualties caused by these mortars. (Note by Captain Norbury.)

captured. Our guns opened very quickly and we responded also with bombs and the attack ceased.

2nd Lieutenant T. S. Gent was killed.

On 26th Lieutenant E. W. Pope, Lieutenant S. F. Purdon, Lieutenant W. N. Fraser and fifty other ranks joined.

On 29th we were relieved by 8th Battalion R.B. at 11.50 p.m.

30 July.—The relief was completed by 1.20 a.m., and the Battalion proceeded to the Rest Camp at Vlamer-tinghe, which it reached at 3.45 a.m., but after one hour received orders to be prepared to return to Ypres in support. At 5.30 a.m. orders were received to return to Ypres with as much small-arm ammunition as possible. Battalion started at 7 a.m. and halted on road between the Asylum and Kuisstraat till 11.30 a.m. The Commanding Officer and Adjutant went on to 41st Brigade Headquarters in the Ramparts, Ypres to receive orders. Heard that Hooge had been captured by the enemy. Ordered to march via Zillebeke to Zouave Wood and join up in support of 8th Battalion R.B. in counter-attack. The communication trench was very muddy and bad and the head of the Battalion reached Zouave Wood in single file about 1.40 p.m.

At 2 p.m. bombardment by our Artillery began, lasting three-quarters of an hour, during which the Battalion formed up in the wood in rear of 8th Battalion as follows: "C" Company in columns of platoons on left side of communication trench called Old Bond Street; "B" Company in similar formation on right side of communication trench; "A" Company in similar formation behind "C"; "D" Company in similar formation behind "B," distance between platoons of about fifty yards. All this time the enemy poured a

terrific fire of high explosives into the north portion of the wood, making our preparations very difficult and causing many casualties. At 2.45 p.m. bombardment ceased and the assault commenced.

By request of O.C. 8th Battalion R.B. our leading line started in support at once.

The exit from the wood was impeded by our own barbed wire and by the fire of the enemy's machine-guns, and very few of our men got beyond the edge of the wood.

The O.C. 7th Battalion R.B. reported that more men would be needed if the attack was to continue, and received orders at about 3.30 p.m. to consolidate his position, which he did by holding a fire trench along the north edge of the wood (but which was in a very poor condition), making a second line along the south edge of the wood. Our machine-guns had been lent to the 8th Battalion the night before in the trenches, and were probably captured, but the gunners themselves were with the Battalion.

The Duke of Cornwall's L.I., which had followed the Battalion into the wood and were in reserve, now came up, and with two Companies held our second line and reinforced our first line.

31 July.—Eventually about midnight the Battalion was relieved, and the remains collected in the rear of the wood and marched back to Vlamertinghe and on towards Poperinghe, arriving in a rest camp at 4.30 a.m.

Casualties: Captain S. H. Drummond (O.C. "C" Company), missing; Captain P. Collins ("C"), killed; Lieutenant G. W. L. Talbot ("C"), killed; 2nd Lieutenant G. F. O. Devitt ("C"), died of wounds same day; Captain Hon. C. D. Finch (O.C. "B" Company), wounded; 2nd Lieutenant F. E. Marriott

("B"), killed; 2nd Lieutenant R. H. Lawson ("B"), wounded; Captain P. H. Milward (O.C. "A" Company), wounded; Captain F. B. H. Drummond, wounded; Lieutenant J. H. Fosdick, died of wounds; Captain W. R. McIlwaine (O.C. "D" Company), shock; 2nd Lieutenant A. Godsal (Machine-guns), killed.

During the week the Battalion lost eight officers killed, one missing, seven wounded. All the Captains and 2nds in command of Companies were amongst these casualties. Casualties of other ranks cannot be completed yet; about 300 on 30 July.

The following is from a letter from an officer who was present:—

"The trenches were in a very disturbed state when we took over, owing to the 3rd Division having just blown a mine and made the Hooze crater. When we were relieved by the 8th Battalion the Germans knew at once that a relief had taken place, as they practically always did know, whether by means of spies or observation I am not prepared to say. They therefore attacked before the 8th Battalion knew the ground. When we were going back to do the counter-attack the Battalion had to go along the communication trench in single file, and, as the mud in the trench was very sticky, it took a long time getting up. The preliminary bombardment was only for three-quarters of an hour before the counter-attack was timed to start, and the Battalion only just had time to form up before attacking."

1-9 August. — In rest billets north of the road between Poperinghe and Vlamertinghe. On the 2nd the Battalion was inspected by Sir John Keir, Corps Commander, and the same day four platoons and four Officers were lent to the 8th Battalion K.R.R.C. for duty in the trenches north of Menin road.

10-12 August.—6 p.m. Went into new rest billets one mile south-east of Watou, arriving there after dark. On 11th the following Officers joined: Lieutenant R. C. Cumberbatch, 2nd Lieutenants G. H. R. Combe, J. D. Greenway, F. G. Salter, Hon. R. Gorell-Barnes, A. C. Lawson, R. W. Eyton, and C. Clark.

13.—5 p.m. Battalion left in motor-omnibuses for the trenches at Potijze and took over from the 1st Battalion Lincolnshire Regiment; 320 men were attached from the 8th Battalion R.B. to make up numbers.

14-18.—Spent in the trenches. On the 15th a draft of fifty joined. On 16th 2nd Lieutenant F. G. Salter was wounded. On 17th a draft of 117 tried to join Battalion but came under influence of gas shells near Ypres Asylum, and although they fixed their smoke helmets they were unable to march in them and so were sent back to Transport lines. They finally joined the Battalion next day, less sixteen men still suffering from gas. They had three men wounded in approaching the trenches.

19.—Rifleman J. Stevens (No. 8442) killed; he was engaged in sniping with a telescopic rifle and had had some success. He was a good shot but a bad sniper, i.e., he did not know when to leave a place. He was killed by a sniper whilst firing over the parapet at a range of 350 yards; it was found that he had fired seven shots from the same place—never more than two shots should be fired from the same place when exposed above parapet.

20-23.—Trenches. Relieved by 1st Battalion Notts and Derby Regiment.

24.—Arrived at Canal bank north of Ypres at 3 a.m. and moved same evening to houses on Brielen road. "D" Company went on to Kaaie salient.

26-29 August.—A draft of fourteen joined Battalion on 28th.

30.—Went into trenches south of Potijze, half "D" Company remaining in Kaaie salient. Strength eighteen officers, 737 other ranks.

25.—Headquarters moved to Brielen houses.

1-12 September.—In trenches. A draft of forty N.C.O.s and men joined Battalion on the 6th, forty-nine N.C.O.s and men on 10th arrived at Transport lines. Much rain early in the month and the trenches were flooded. On the 11th Kaaie salient was heavily bombarded. Lieutenant-Colonel J. D. Heriot-Maitland, D.S.O., assumed command of the Brigade on the departure of Brigadier-General O. Nugent to another command; Lieutenant H. J. F. Hunter wounded by a bomb. Battalion relieved by 7th Battalion K.R.R.C. and marched back to rest camp one mile east of Poperinghe.

14-26.—Battalion found working parties near Ypres, the men being sent there by train. On the 28th one man was killed and eight wounded by a shell while on their way in the train.

14.—Battalion issued with new clothing.

16.—Battalion Transport inspected by Lieutenant General Sir John Keir, Commanding Vth Corps.

19.—Draft 100 N.C.O.s and men.

21.—Rest of Brigade came out of trenches into camps east of Poperinghe.

24.—Seven officers arrived, namely, Lieutenant A. P. Maude, 2nd Lieutenants E. H. Moline, C. A. Baker, W. H. Shoobert, R. C. Brown, T. W. Kirkpatrick, J. S. Hall.

25.—Three Officers arrived, 2nd Lieutenants J. M. Oakey, H. W. Gosney, and A. N. Warren. Battalion in Divisional Reserve for combined attack by 14th and

3rd Division on Bellewarde Farm, Hooge position. Battalion was not engaged and in the evening moved into huts just west of Vlamertinghe.

26 September.—2nd Lieutenant C. R. Stuart joined.

27.—Forty N.C.O.s and men, all of whom had been wounded at Hooge on 31st July rejoined.

28.—Battalion took over trenches¹ from 6th Battalion Somerset Light Infantry near Railway wood. Lieutenant-Colonel J. D. Heriot-Maitland resumed command of the Battalion.

29-30. — Trenches, Railway Wood; strength, twenty-eight officers, 900 other ranks.

1-5 October.—In trenches at Railway Wood, a quiet time on the whole. Three killed, twelve wounded. A number of men went sick about this time from damp and cold. On the 4th a draft of two officers and seventy-nine other ranks joined at Transport lines.

6.—Relieved by 8th Battalion K.R.R.C.

7.—Ypres. Two Companies at Kaaie salient. Two Companies and Headquarters.

8.—Battalion moved and collected in huts.

11.—Relieved 8th Battalion R.B. In G.H.Q. line.

12.—Very heavy bombardment by enemy against Ypres about 6 p.m. Battalion had no casualties.

13.—Ypres again bombarded. Battalion relieved by Somerset Light Infantry.

14. Seminaire.—Battalion occupied billets. Battalion attached to 42nd Infantry Brigade and in Brigade reserve.

15-17.—Found working parties, etc.

18.—"D" Company went up to reinforce Oxford

¹ These trenches on Roulers Railway were very near the German lines. Captain Brown states in his diary that his part was forty yards away from the German lines.

and Bucks Light Infantry, as Huns blew up mine in Railway Wood morning of 18th. Battalion moved to G.H.Q. line 6 p.m.

19 October.—Battalion moved to Railway Wood and took over trenches from Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry.

20.—Quiet day.

21.—Relieved by 2nd Battalion Yorkshire and Lancashire Regiment, and moved to Coppernollehoek to rest.

22.—Battalion arrived about 1 a.m., men all in bell tents.

23-31.—Coppernollehoek. During this time the Battalion was employed on route-marching and also carried out range practices.

H.M. the King inspected representatives of the Battalion and Brigade on 27 October. On the 30th the Corps Commander inspected Companies at training.

Strength: Thirty officers, 989 other ranks.

1-2 November.—Coppernollehoek. Wet weather.

3.—Battalion marched to Elverdinghe Château and attached to 147th Infantry Brigade as reserve Battalion.

4-10.—About half Battalion employed daily in forward and back trenches for 147th Infantry Brigade.

11.—Relieved by Somerset Light Infantry, of 43rd Infantry Brigade. Moved by motor-omnibuses to camp.

12-18.—Poperinghe. Mostly bad weather. On 17th Officers reconnoitred canal bank with view to move.

19.—Battalion went by train from Poperinghe to Ypres, and took up position on canal bank in support of first line north of Wieltje.

20.—In support trenches.

22.—Battalion relieved 8th Battalion K.R.R.C. in trenches. 8th Battalion R.B. on right, West Yorkshire Regiment of 49th Division on left.

23-25 November. Willow Walk.—The weather conditions were so bad that Companies only stayed in front line for forty-eight hours. Trenches at La Belle Alliance in front of La Brique.

26.—Battalion relieved by 8th Battalion K.R.R.C., and withdrew to huts, Vlamertinghe.

These trenches are in such bad condition that it is impossible to visit them by day or to allow any movement in what remains of them. They are badly built and badly neglected by former occupants and subsided in recent rains. The enemy shell a lot here, but work all night, and do not disturb our work unless we start firing at their working parties.

27-30.—In Divisional Reserve resting at Vlamertinghe huts.

On the 30th Battalion returned to trenches to relieve 8th Battalion K.R.R.C. Draft of thirty-eight joined Battalion.

Strength: Twenty-seven officers, 956 other ranks.

1-3. December—In trenches. Much shelling, three killed, ten wounded. 2nd Lieutenant T. W. Kilpatrick wounded on 1 December '15.

4.—Relieved by 8th Battalion K.R.R.C.; moved to Canal bank.

5-7.—Canal bank. In Brigade Reserve at Cat Farm just outside Ypres end of Vlamertinghe. On 6th Captain P. H. Milward died of wounds he had received on the 5th from shell fire.

8.—Returned to trenches. Relieved 8th Battalion K.R.R.C.

9-11.—In trenches on 10th. 2nd Lieutenant C. A. Baker was severely wounded by shell.

12.—Battalion relieved by 8th Battalion K.R.R.C. and went into huts at Vlamertinghe.

13 December.—Lieutenant L. P. B. Merriman and four men rejoined Battalion. Lieutenant S. F. Purdon wounded; he was Machine-gun Officer and had remained behind in the trenches with the 8th Battalion K.R.R.C.

14-23.—Fairly quiet. On the 19th very heavy bombardment and presence of gas felt and tube helmets were worn for about twenty minutes. During this period of rest it was thought that the Battalion was to go to Egypt, and all kit, etc., required got ready.

24.—One Sergeant, one Corporal, two Acting-Corporals, forty-seven Riflemen joined.

26-27.—Commanding Officer and Company Officers reconnoitred trenches.

28.—Into trenches. 8th Battalion R.B. on left; "B" and "C" Companies in front of Pilckem Road; line relieved 4th Battalion York and Lancaster Regiment "A" and "D" in reserve on canal bank.

29-30.—Lancashire Farm. Trenches. 2nd Lieutenant H. W. Gosney wounded by a shell on 29th.

31.—Relieved by 8th Battalion K.R.R.C., marched to huts, where arrived at 2 a.m.

Strength of Battalion: twenty-three officers, 923 other ranks.

THE EARLY DAYS OF 8TH (SERVICE) BATTALION.

1914-15.

[The following account of the early days of the 8th (Service) Battalion is by Major A. A. Tod, R.B. The extraordinary difficulties which had to be overcome and the cheery way in which this was done are well described.—ED.]

THE 8th Battalion may be said to have come into existence on 21 August 1914. At first it only consisted of Colonel L. L. Nicol, Commanding, Captain W. M. Parker, R.B., Adjutant, Lieutenant F. H. Pryor, R.B., Quartermaster, and about 50 N.C.O.s and men. The latter had come from the Dépôt and were among the first of the great rush of recruits on the outbreak of war. During the next few days eight or ten more officers joined, being either Regulars on leave, Reserve of Officers or Officers of the O.T.C. of Oxford and Cambridge Universities. The 7th and 8th Battalions shared first, Malplaquet and then Oudenarde Barracks, Marlborough Lines, Aldershot. The accommodation was ample except that officers had to "double up" two and sometimes three in the Mess. However, the men were not crowded, and it was not until the middle of September that the lack of space began to be seriously felt. By that time numerous drafts of varying sizes had arrived from the Dépôt and the Battalion was beginning to shake down and gradually reach full establishment. In nearly every case the drafts were of good material and seemed to be drawn from every part of England, though possibly Birmingham supplied the greatest number. Company Mess

tents were hired and erected on the Barrack Square, and considering the difficulties in obtaining crockery, cutlery, etc., the messing arrangements were excellent. This was due to the energy of Major W. F. Parker who took over 2nd in command in the early days of the Battalion.

Some of the drafts were properly clothed on reaching the Battalion, others had not a complete uniform, thus in some cases a man had trousers and no tunic or vice versâ. Naturally this made training more difficult. The assistance given by a uniform in making the recruit realize he had joined the Army is incalculable, and those remaining in civilian clothes were sometimes harder to deal with in the matter of inculcating the habit of discipline. However, this was gradually set right and by the middle of October the whole Battalion was fully clothed with the exception of greatcoats.

The most serious shortage was that of N.C.O.s. There was a very limited number of Regulars, and those we obtained were not all accustomed to the job on hand, i.e., training recruits, but what was lacking in experience was compensated for by a superabundance of goodwill and energy. Some who had been in the Regiment returned to the New Armies and proved invaluable, but even this reinforcement left the numbers insufficient and officers had to take squads from the beginning of their instruction. In September Colonel Nicol was appointed to the command of a Brigade in Ireland, being replaced by Lieut.-Colonel R. C. Maclachlan, R.B.

The training began by ordinary barrack-square drill, of which the monotony was relieved by spells of physical training, running, jumping, and any kind of exercise the instructors could devise as a means of increasing the

men's activity. The Queen's Parade was covered by innumerable squads belonging to the 41st Brigade (7th and 8th Battalions R.B. and 7th and 8th Battalions K.R.R.C.) going through their training on the above lines. No rifles were at first available, with the exception of some D.P.s, which were handed on from squad to squad, so that all the men could get some idea of the most elementary portions of arm drill and musketry.

By October the Battalion had reached overwhelming proportions, e.g., "C" Company had over 500 men on the pay list, so the Battalion was split up so as to form the 11th Battalion. These were sent to Blackdown with Lieutenant-Colonel Petre in command and Captain J. H. Starkey as Adjutant.

Throughout October the training advanced by leaps and bounds. The barrack square was almost deserted, and each Company went out daily for work in the field, starting early and returning at about 2 or 3 p.m., when the men had dinner, and no further work except possibly a lecture in the evening. Rifles were issued, and the men became doubly keen, especially as rumour had it that there was every prospect of going out to France early in the New Year.

In the middle of October the weather, which till then had been phenomenally good, took a turn for the worse, becoming both cold and wet. A hasty issue of civilian greatcoats was made, which were a nondescript lot of varying merit, but made all the difference to the men.

Early in November the Battalion fired a modified musketry course on the Ash and Pirbright ranges. The latter entailed a long march, but the results were good, and all ranks displayed the greatest keenness.

Soon after the completion of the musketry course

the Battalion went into billets at Grayshot, a village near Hindhead. Headquarters "A," "B," and "D" Companies were billeted in the village, while "C" Company were quartered at Grayshot Hall, the residence of Mr. Ingham Whitaker (uncle of Captain Harold Whitaker, R.B., killed 14 November 1914. Here the Battalion was indeed fortunate—the billets were comfortable and the inhabitants, with hardly an exception, received the men in the best possible spirit and did all they could to make them comfortable. Mr. Whitaker made the lot of "C" Company particularly happy, putting himself to no end of trouble to make their stay at Grayshot Hall enjoyable. At Grayshot the training advanced still further. Battalion days were frequent and instructive, and Brigadier-General Fortescue, commanding 41st Brigade, conducted some interesting Brigade days. It was an extremely wet winter, and outdoor work had to be frequently suspended owing to the weather and to the fact that the men had only one suit of khaki, but much was done and the Battalion made great strides.

In the middle of February the Battalion was moved to Bordon to carry out another Musketry course. The weather was wretched, very cold and wet, and the results were hardly so good as were expected, but under the circumstances were quite creditable.

At the end of March the Battalion moved to Aldershot, being under canvas near the Wellington Monument. It was bitterly cold, and for the first week froze hard every night, but the men's spirits remained excellent, as everyone knew that this was the last lap before going to France. During the stay at Aldershot a great deal of football was played, and the Battalion won a competition for a handsome cup presented by our

Brigadier. During April some excellent athletic sports were held, which displayed a good deal of unexpected talent. Previous to these sports the Battalion had been signally successful in the Aldershot Command cross-country running competitions.

The 9th (Highland) Division was the first Division of the New Armies to go abroad, followed at the beginning of May 1915 by the 14th (Light) Division, to which the 7th and 8th Battalions belonged, under the command of Brigadier-General Victor Couper, formerly of the R.B.

The journey across was accomplished successfully, and the Battalion detrained at Watten, marching the same day to a village called Merckeghem, where they went into billets for a week. The time at Merckeghem was spent in a series of route marches to get the men fit for their march to the firing line.

The route to the firing line was *via* Flêtre-Cassel-Bailleul, and entailed some very hard days in hot weather. Eventually the Battalion was billeted in farms east of Bailleul.

Here our instruction in trench work began under the 2/6th North Staffords. This was a Territorial Battalion, most efficient, and composed of men from the manufacturing districts of the Midlands. Most excellent feeling existed between all ranks of the two Battalions, and we were all sorry to say good-bye to our instructors when we went to take over on our own a portion of the line running southwards from St. Eloi. This was only a temporary measure, and after ten days the 14th Division was moved up to the Ypres salient, where it remained for the next nine months and saw a great deal of hard fighting.

WAR-RECORD OF 8TH (SERVICE) BATTALION. 1915.

20 May.—Battalion crossed to France and went into Rest Camp at Boulogne: twenty-eight officers, 826 other ranks.

21.—Left by train for Watten. On arrival the Battalion marched to Merckeghem, arriving there at 8 a.m. Billets.

22-25.—Route marches and Company training.

26.—Battalion marched to Zuytpeene in Brigade and billeted.

27.—Battalion marched to Le Cos de Paille, one and a-half miles north of Flêtre for night. Weather very hot.

28.—Battalion marched to billets in farms, one mile east of Bailleul.

29-31.—"B" and "C" Companies were attached for trench instruction as follows: "B" Company, 5th North Staffordshire Regiment, "C" Company, 5th South Staffordshire Regiment, for four days. "A" and "D" Companies were attached to the 2/6th North Staffordshire and 2/6th South Staffordshire Regiment.¹ The first casualty of the Battalion occurred on the 30th, when a Rifleman was wounded.

1 June.—"A" and "D" Companies went into the trenches for their four days' instruction. The remainder of the Battalion employed in digging G.H.Q. line.

¹ These were Territorial Battalions and were highly efficient.

2-5 June.—As above.

6.—Battalion marched to Rozenhill huts near La Clytte.

7.—Battalion marched into trenches and took over from the 85th Brigade. Battalion took over from various parties of East Surrey and East Kent Regiment.

8-9.—In trenches. Lieutenant A. A. Hooker wounded on 8th. On 9th two men were killed. It was suspected that soft-nosed bullets were used.

10.—Battalion marched into Dickebusch and became Brigade Reserve. Handed over trenches to 7th R.B.

11.—Pioneer Farm. In Brigade Reserve. Lieutenant A. Lawson Walton wounded while with digging party.

12.—Battalion relieved by 1st Battalion Cheshire Regiment and marched to Rozenhill huts.

13.—Cleaning billets.

14.—Marched into billets about two miles west of Poperinghe. The billets were very scarce and overcrowded and half the Battalion had to lie out.

15.—The Commanding Officer with Captains Balaine and Cavendish went to reconnoitre trenches east of Ypres held by 3rd Division.

Battalion with remainder of Brigade marched into C and D hutments one mile south of Vlamertinghe; arrived there at midnight and went into bivouac.

16.—Preliminary bombardments for attack by 3rd Division commenced at 2.50 a.m. and continued until 4.15 a.m. At 12 noon the Battalion was ordered to be ready to move at a moment's notice, and at 12.20 noon it was ordered to march into G.H.Q. line just east of Ypres. On arriving there at 2 p.m. found 9th R.B. and 6th Oxford and Bucks still in occupation. Took over temporary trenches on their right.

All transport and machine-guns of the Brigade crowded together unloading in Kruisstraat for an hour. No casualties.

At 4 p.m. the 42nd Brigade moved up to reinforce 3rd Division attack. Battalion took over 9th Battalion R.B. and 6th Oxford and Bucks trenches.

At 11 p.m. warned to stand by in case reinforcements were called for, but they were not.

17-18 June.—G.H.Q. line in reserve.

19.—Sergeant-Major Fry wounded. Battalion marched to C and D huts west of Vlamertinghe.

20.—Battalion marched into A and B huts at Vlamertinghe; accommodation very scarce in huts; fifty extra shelters and ten blankets issued per Company as shelters. Battalion digging shelter trenches in case of fire. Found water three feet below surface. Camp very dirty. Camp shelled in afternoon. Not much damage done.

21-25.—Spent in improving shelter trenches. Route marches and Company training and digging at G.H.Q. line. Camp shelled daily. Commanding Officer, Adjutant and three Company Commanders went to inspect trenches at Hooge with view to taking over.

26.—Remaining Officers Commanding Companies, 2nds in Command and Signalling Officers went to trenches north of Hooge.

27.—Digging communication trenches from G.H.Q. line to support trenches at night, got in three hours work but it took two hours actually to start them. Distance about three-quarters of a mile from Menin Gate in Ypres.

28.—Three men wounded in camp; they were sitting on parapet instead of in dug-out.

29.—Battalion moved into trenches north of Hooge;

took over from two companies Somerset Light Infantry in front line and two from King's Own Yorkshire L.I. in G.H.Q. line. Trenches dry and had had lot of work put into them by the Somerset L.I. Germans still lying about, a fortnight old, does not help sanitation.

30 June.—Trenches.

1 July.—Trenches east of Ypres. Railway Wood. Quiet day. Lieutenant G. E. H. Keesey wounded.

2.—North Midland Artillery fired into our trenches wounding their Observation officer and five of our men.

3.—Captain C. F. Balleine killed, two men killed, fifty wounded. Heavy shelling. German aeroplane flying slowly up and down the lines all day without any notice of it being taken by our guns. We opened rifle and machine-gun fire but without effect.

4.—Heavy bombardment by the enemy.

5.—After heavy bombardment, Germans blew in our advance barrier by trench 12, and buried Lieutenant A. R. Backus and both platoon sergeants. In the ensuing confusion about twenty Germans rushed the trench circling from strong point just south-east of Barrier. North Stafford Bombing officer from our left came up and organized a counter-attack with our men while Lieutenant Backus was being dug out. When Lieutenant Backus was dug out they counter-attacked and drove out Germans, North Stafford officer being killed. Captain Cavendish had in the meantime organised a counter-attack up both sides of the railway trench with Captain Bowlby, but arrived just in time to see the last German go over the barrier. Rifleman Stevens did very well indeed in the action. He first collected men and dug out the platoon officer and sergeants and then joined the attacking bombing party, though not himself a bomber. Captured a German

rifle from one of the attackers. Three men killed, Lieutenant Backus and seventeen wounded. The attack was at 9 a.m.

6-7 July.—Captain H. R. Bowlby wounded on the 6th. Heavy shelling daily.

8.—Relieved by 5th Battalion Oxford and Bucks. Relief completed by 1 a.m.

9.—Battalion arrived at rest camp two miles south of Poperinghe about 8 a.m.

10-11.—In billets.

12.—General Officer Commanding Brigade inspected sanitary arrangements of the billets and with one or two exceptions expressed himself satisfied.

13.—General Officer Commanding Brigade inspected bombs and bombing arrangements.

14-15.—On 15th General Officer Commanding Brigade came and opened a "sniper-scope range" made by Battalion. This proved of great importance not only to snipers but in getting the men used to telescopic sights: three machine-guns fired on it.

16-17.—Work as usual.

18-21.—In billets. Route marching, etc.

22.—Battalion marched off at 2 p.m. to march into Brigade Reserve Billets via Poperinghe; halted one mile west of that town for tea. "A" and "B" Companies in the ramparts. "C" and "D" in dug-outs north and south of Ypres—Poperinghe road about one mile from Ypres.

23.—Billets.

24.—Commanding Officer and Adjutant went up to inspect trenches we were taking over from 7th Battalion R.B.

25.—Division transferred from Vth to VIth Corps. The 2nd in Command—Captain E. F. Prior, and Lieutenant McAfee went up to view new trenches.

26 July.—Captain Cavendish, Lieutenants Pawle and Sheepshanks went up to view trenches.

27.—Commanding Officer and Adjutant went up to inspect crater and German trenches opposite.

29.—Battalion marched up by Companies starting at 9 p.m. to take over trenches held by 7th Battalion R.B. at Hooze; two Companies in firing line, two in support; Battalion Headquarters just behind Companies. Strength, twenty-four officers, 758 other ranks.

(The diary is signed here "W. M. Parker, Captain and Adjutant, 8th Battalion Rifle Brigade." The only time he signed. He was killed on 30 July—next day. The remainder is in a different writing.)

28.—Gingerbread Château.—On this day the Battalion was distributed as follows: "A" and "B" Companies in ramparts at Ypres, Headquarters with "C" and "D" Companies at Gingerbread Château. Transport at Vlamertinghe.

29.—Battalion took over trenches at Hooze known as G 10, G 5, and G 4, from 7th Battalion R.B.; all Officers Commanding Companies went up early in the day to reconnoitre lines.

Owing to Zillebeke being reserved for the Vth Corps, the original plan of sending up one Company Machine-gun and bombers was cancelled; consequently all ranks were strange to the trenches.

Relief carried out quietly. Instead of issuing rations to the men they were carried by the Transport, as the dumping ground was quite close to Headquarters.

Strength of Battalion was twenty-four officers, 745 men.

Four Machine-guns were taken from the 7th Battalion R.B. and one of ours was also taken up.

A dark night with the moon in the 3rd Quarter.

30 July.—By 2 a.m. relief complete except for some bombers left behind by 7th Battalion R.B. under orders of General Officer in Command.

Distribution of Battalion as follows:—

Front line in G 10.

On left; Lieutenant Woodroffe and one platoon, "A" Company.

On right; Lieutenant G. V. Carey and one platoon, "A" Company.

In support in F 2; two platoons of "A" Company, Lieutenant L. A. McAfee. The Officer in Command was in charge of whole.

A large crater divided "A" Company from "C" which held the remainder of the front line with three platoons in G 4 and G 5. The left of this Company rested on the crater, the right on the Menin road where it joined the 7th Battalion K.R.R.C., also in the front line.

One platoon of "C" Company was in support in G 7, Captain E. F. Prior being in command of the Company.

The two other Companies were in Zouave Wood, "B" Company, under Captain Cavendish, on the left in dug-outs near the N.W. corner; "D," under Captain A. C. Sheepshanks, on the right in S 3.

One platoon of "B" Company was in a supporting point 100 yards due south of Zouave Wood. Headquarters, southern end of Zouave Wood. Four machine-guns were in front line, one in supporting point. "A" and "B" both communicated with Headquarters by telephone.

The weak points of the position were:—

1. There was very little wire in front.
2. The front line trenches were deep and narrow and communication along them was very difficult.

3. The communication to the rear was also difficult and inadequate.

4. Trench howitzers of the enemy daily blew in parts of the support-trenches and although these trenches are shown on the map hardly any of them were habitable; consequently too many men were crammed into the front line and there was not enough depth.

5. The crater divided the front line, since the part blown up there was not held although bombers' posts were established on each side of it.

THE LIQUID-FIRE ATTACK ON 30 JULY.

About 3.15 a.m. the Germans attacked. It had already been reported that they were very active in the front and the whole front line was standing to as usual at that hour.

Part of the front line trenches were subjected to an intense bombardment which lasted only about two or three minutes, then suddenly sheets of flame broke out all along the front and clouds of thick black smoke. The Germans had turned on liquid fire, apparently from hoses which had been established just in front during the night. Under the cover of the flames swarms of bombers appeared on the parapet and in rear of the lines. The mass of them had broken through at the crater and were moving right and left. The fighting became very confused and the machine-guns were soon all out of action.

The extreme right- and left-hand platoons of the front line of the Battalion repulsed an attempt to bomb them out as they had not been affected by the flames. However, the Germans had pushed through the whole centre in spite of the most gallant fighting by officers

and men and they (the Germans) were established with machine-guns in the ruins of Hooze on the south of the Menin road and commanded all the ground between there and Zouave Wood. Between 4 a.m. and 5 a.m. "B" Company counter-attacked but were driven back by machine-gun fire, but established itself temporarily half way along Old Bond Street and covered the withdrawal of Lieutenant McAfee and the few remnants left of two platoons of "A" Company. When this counter-attack failed the Officer in Command in G 10, who was then almost surrounded, fought his way back due west along the road to the Culvert.

Nearly all the platoon in G 4 were overwhelmed and the Germans established themselves along the whole of our front, and were at once strongly reinforced by machine-guns and rifles. They then attempted to bomb down the two communication trenches, Old Bond Street and the Strand, but these were blocked about half way up and held throughout the day. From the beginning of the action Zouave Wood had been subject to violent artillery bombardment and all communications were difficult and all telephone wires cut. Reinforcements meanwhile had arrived about 9 a.m. from the Brigade in the shape of one Company of the K.R.R.C. The remains of the Battalion held the northern edge of Zouave Wood.

About 12 (noon) the order was received from General Officer Commanding to counter-attack at 2.45 p.m. after the Artillery had bombarded for three-quarters of an hour.

The Battalion was to lead the attack on the left with its right on the Strand and left on Bond Street.

The objectives of the attack were C 8 and C 9 on the Menin road. Only one organized Company re-

mained in hand, i.e. "D" Company. "C" was non-existent and "A" and "B" had suffered heavy losses.

The Officer Commanding gave the following verbal orders to Captain Sheepshanks; he was to attack on a front of two platoons with two platoons in support. His right flank was to rest on the Strand and a bombing attack was to be made by him up the Strand at the same time. He was to move into his position during the bombardment and get beyond our own wire which protected the northern edge of Zouave Wood. He was not to hope to get into touch with the Company on his left as the frontage allotted was too big. But he was to keep in touch with the 7th Battalion K.R.R.C. on his right.

The remains of "A" and "B" Companies were given practically the same orders, and told to attack G 9 with their centre on Old Bond Street and to bomb up the communication trench itself.

At 2.45 p.m. exactly the counter-attack started: "D" Company on the right advanced as if on parade. The enemy's machine-gun and rifle fire had not been silenced in any way by the bombardment. The whole ground was absolutely swept by bullets. The attack was brought to a complete standstill about half way to its objective and no reinforcements could reach it. The same thing happened on the left, up Old Bond Street. The second counter-attack had failed.

The remnants of the Battalion held on to the communication trenches until dark, and the front line of Zouave Wood was gradually taken over, first by the 7th Battalion R.B. and then by the Duke of Cornwall's L.I.

At 2 a.m. on the 31st the Battalion was taken out of action having suffered the following casualties:—

Six officers killed, three missing (almost certainly killed); ten wounded (nineteen out of twenty-four).

Other ranks: eighty killed, 262 wounded, 132 missing (479 out of 758).

Five shell-shock.

Four machine-guns out of five were lost or disabled by enemy's fire.

The men fought without water or rations throughout the day.

31 July.—Bivouac E. of Poperinghe. Arrived in five parties from Hooze (Zouave Wood) at 6 a.m.

1 August.—Resting.

2.—Inspected by Lieutenant-General Sir John Keir who especially thanked the Telephone section.

3.—Battalion marched to cellars in Ypres.

4.—Digging G.H.Q. lines. 2nd Lieutenant D. H. Beves sick.

5.—Whole Battalion mustering 200, digging.

Major A. A. Tod and 2nd Lieutenant Forster to hospital suffering from exhaustion.

Draft of fifty arrived at Transport lines.

6-9.—Digging, &c. Shelling daily as usual.

On the 9th, draft of 110 arrived.

10.—Left cellars at Ypres 7.45 p.m. and marched to bivouac one and a half miles east of Poperinghe.

A guard of one N.C.O. and thirty Riflemen left to guard trenches at Vlamertinghe.

11.—Fourteen officers arrived and were posted as follows:—

“A” Company: Lieutenant B. H. Bennett, 2nd Lieutenant W. A. Crebbin (wounded, August 15), 2nd Lieutenant S. C. Garrard, 2nd Lieutenant R. Darvall.

“B” Company: Lieutenant H. Tryon (sick, August 21), 2nd Lieutenant H. D. Marriott, 2nd Lieutenant C. H. Wenham, 2nd Lieutenant A. F. Atkinson.

"C" Company: Lieutenant C. E. Squire, 2nd Lieutenant A. M. Newton, 2nd Lieutenant H. J. Fraser, 2nd Lieutenant O. B. Tabor.

"D" Company: Lieutenant W. C. F. V. Barker-Mill, 2nd Lieutenant R. C. Dewhurst.

Re-posted on August 28 as follows:—

"A" Company: Lieutenant K. Gladstone. "B" Company: Lieutenant C. E. Squire. "C" Company: Lieutenant B. H. Bennett.

13 August.—Canal bank north of Ypres. Arrived here after dark in relief of Royal Scots Fusiliers.

Heavy rain.

Three officers and ninety-four men to garrison Potijze defences; eleven officers and 155 men and Headquarters to Canal bank.

23.—In trenches; quiet day.

24.—2nd Lieutenant A. N. Newton to hospital.

25.—2nd Lieutenant C. R. A. Le Blanc Smith, Machine-gun Officer (wounded) returned to duty. Party of six R.E. attached for technical advice in wiring fronts. Rations sent up to front line in hand-cart with rubber wheels.

26.—General Officer in Command visited trenches.

A letter received from the King through Lord Stamfordham sympathizing with the Brigade on its losses, etc.

27.—New patent gas helmet issued to certain specialists such as machine-gunners.

28.—2nd Lieutenant S. C. Garrard killed by a sniper.

29.—A representative of the Munitions' Board visited the trenches; it was a streaming wet day so he heard few shells and saw much mud.

30.—New pattern iron sniper-scope taken into use.

31 August.—Strength of officers on last day of month in trenches; one Lieutenant-Colonel, one Captain, twelve subalterns.

1 September.—The usual German artillery retaliation for the bombardment by the 3rd Division. We have now heavily wired our front and strengthened the parapet to an average of ten feet. Tactical employment of machine-guns and bombers rather changed and few of either are kept in the front line. It is recognized that, given sufficient bombardment, a front line becomes untenable, as it is practically blown to pieces.

2-4.—The weather very bad and the trenches flooded.

5.—Draft of twenty-seven N.C.O.s and thirty Riflemen arrived at Transport camp.

6.—Battalion relieved at night by 8th Battalion K.R.R.C., marched to Gingerbread Château, picked up by omnibuses and taken on to Watou. Casualties during fourteen days in the trenches, one officer killed and twenty-five other ranks killed and wounded.

7. Watou.—A number of the men arrived from England are not well trained in handling their arms. Officially announced that the V.C. had been awarded to Lieutenant S. C. Woodroffe, the D.S.O. to Captain Sheepshanks, and the D.C.M. to Rifleman F. Hamilton.

8-9.—At 9 a.m. careful medical examination of Battalion took place and thirty-five were found absolutely unfit, ten under age, fifteen suffering from nervous breakdown and ordered a month's rest.

10-12.—Spent digging, etc. 12th—Lieutenant-Colonel Maclachan went on leave.

13.—Battalion moved into Brigade Reserve. Before leaving Watou the Battalion was inspected by Army Commander. Marched to Poperinghe and

entrained. Marched from H 11 central Headquarters. "A" and "C" Companies to billets in houses on Brielen road; "B" and "D" to garrison Kaaie defences. Temporary Lieutenants C. E. Squire and K. S. Gladstone promoted to Temporary Captains to date from 1 August, 1915.

14-15 September.—Weather fair in the trenches. Lieutenant-General Sir John Keir, Commander Vith Corps, inspected Transport on the 15th.

16.—Temporary Lieutenants G. E. H. Keesey and G. V. Carey promoted to Temporary Captains. 2nd Lieutenant C. R. Gorell-Barnes to Temporary Lieutenant.

17-18.—Working parties and usual firing. Lieutenant-Colonel R. C. Maclachan returned from leave.

21.—Battalion marched back and bivouacked.

22-24.—Battalion in bivouac. A.D.M.S. inspected and men under 17 sent back to England. On the 24th, joint information given to troops for a general advance to take place along the whole line. Captain Keesey, 2nd Lieutenants Sword, Hughes, and Adair joined from 14th Battalion.

25.—Suddenly ordered at 10 a.m. to move forward. Packed off within the hour. Battalion accommodation in dug-outs.

26.—Battalion ordered to stand to in case of an attack by Germans, but it did not come. 2nd Lieutenants K. M. Farmiloe, A. C. Meredith, E. P. Matthews and J. R. Seward joined from Artists' Rifles.

27.—Commanding Officer, Adjutant and Company Officers reconnoitred trenches of Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry and found them battered and flattened and many dead lying on the front. Lieutenant Backus rejoined from the 14th Battalion. Heavy rain.

28.—Machine-gun, Bombers' and Signallers moved

at 9 a.m. to relieve Duke of Cornwall's L.I. in trenches opposite Bellewarde Farm. Battalion moved from Menin Gate at 1 p.m. to take over from same Battalion. Strength in trenches: twenty officers, 726 other ranks.

29 September.—Pouring wet day, trenches water-logged. Remnants of recent fighting seen everywhere. Our own dead lying in front of the parapet. The parapet and the communication trenches themselves were very much blown about right in the front line but too far forward to control.

30.—Heavy rain.

1 October.—Trenches drying up. About twenty cases of trench-feet, gum-boots issued to men and an issue of rum sanctioned.

2-5.—In trenches; usual bombardments. On the 5th a draft of twenty arrived.

6.—Heavy rain again. Relieved at night by 7th Battalion K.R.R.C. A general feeling throughout the Battalion that the 14th Division had nothing more to learn of this unpleasant salient.

7.—Relieved the 7th K.R.R.C. in support trenches. General Officer Commanding Division sent a complimentary order to the Battalion congratulating them on the good work done and their cheeriness under discomfort in the last trenches.

8.—Casualties in the last trenches: Five killed, seventeen wounded, and thirty-four sent to the rear, sick.

9.—Lieutenant H. D. Mariott killed.

Report that red rocket was put up just before firing.

10.—Quiet day.

11.—Casualties: Three killed; six wounded. Battalion relieved by 7th R.B. Marched to billets. The problem has arisen as to how to deal with men whose nerves become broken in the trenches. Marched out

of the trenches 603 strong, showing a wastage of eighty-five since 25 September.

12 October.—In huts. Fine and warm. Issue of rum in the trenches proved to be a doubtful advantage.

13.—Marched with Headquarters to Kaaie salient. "A" and "D" Companies in support of 9th Battalion R.B., established near Canal bank west of bridge. March discipline somewhat deteriorated and Battalion seemed quite ready for a rest.

14-15.—Nothing doing. Working parties, etc.

16.—Draft of thirty-four arrived at Transport lines.

Hutment for winter began. Received sudden orders at 8 p.m. to take over a section from 9th Battalion R.B. which had suffered heavy casualties and had too few trained officers to hold a forward position.

The Draft and Bombing classes at Transport lines sent for to reinforce Battalion.

17.—Potijze.—Trenches; three Companies front line, three in X lines (two Companies lent by 9th R.B.), eight Maxims (four lent by 9th R.B.). At dusk the enemy apparently have a habit of sweeping all behind the lines with unaimed Maxim fire, a new but unpleasant practice. Requires retaliation.

18.—Relieved at dusk by 8th Battalion King's Shropshire Light Infantry. Left behind twenty Bombers and Maxims. Relief completed by 9.15 p.m. Back to L 4 and Brielen houses. Headquarters and "A" and "B" Companies at L 4; "B" and "C" at Brielen houses.

19.—Moved to L Farm and trenches in relief of 7th Battalion R.B. who went to Railway Wood.

Lieutenant C. R. Gorell-Barnes appointed Adjutant.

20-21.—L. Farm.—Quiet days.

On 25th relief of Division by 6th Divisional Brigade.

22.—Fine and quiet.

Relieved in farm F 13 by 1st Battalion Somerset L.I. Relief completed by 10.30 p.m. instead of 7.30 p.m. as expected. Fatigue party of 250 men suddenly warned at 6 a.m. to take Mining Companies' stores to Railway Wood. Battalion entrained at Asylum, Ypres, railed to Poperinghe and marched four miles to camp.

23 October.—Copperhollehoek.—In rest camp of 49th Division in tents ; half Battalion half a mile away. Had orders from Corps Commanders downwards *re* training. Not much rest in prospect. 49th Division expected us to build their huts and prepare the place for their winter quarters. Courses of all sorts started. The education of young officers begun. It would seem better if the Battalions at home undertook this. Class of sixty-four Bombers started.

24.—Left half-Battalion joined Headquarters. Canteen started in camp for men. General Officer in Command issued cards for "Gallantry and Meritorious Service" to the following who served with distinction at Hooze: Company-Sergeant-Major Baldock, Sergeant Vickers, Corporal Hobday, Rifleman Griff.

25.—Pouring wet day; camp a quagmire. All Companies bathing at Poperinghe. Officers to see Experimental Engineers' School of 49th Division, a very interesting exhibition of trench warfare. A congratulatory message received from General Officer Commanding, on the satisfactory state in which the 49th Division had left the trenches.

26-27.—Rain. Camp very sodden. Men under canvas. Materials for building huts began to arrive on the 27th. Captain Sheepshanks and twenty-five Riflemen represented us in an Inspection of the VIth Corps by the King near Abeele.

28.—Medical Officer, VIth Corps held enquiry into

the fact that we had thirty-seven cases of trench-feet during our time in the trenches. Still wet.

29 October.—Route march.

30.—Battalion in camp inspected by General Officer Commanding Vth Corps. New miniature range used for first time. We heard that the King had fallen from his horse and was laid up. A private letter received from Rifleman Fairhurst, a prisoner of war in Germany, who stated that most of "C" Company were killed in the trenches at Hooze by German bombers.

1 November.—Copperhollehoek. Inspection by General Officer Commanding Brigade of the Companies at training.

2.—Brigade ordered to support 6th and 49th Division. Wet.

3.—Wet.

4.—Battalion moved up as far as Elvedinghe by omnibus to be attached to 146th Brigade. Detachments of bombers, snipers, bad shots and machine-gunners went to huts near Vlamertinghe to continue training under Lieutenant Wenham. Battalion Headquarters on Canal bank half-way between Bridges 5 and 6. One Company in support line, two Companies with Headquarters at Canal bank, one Company on the west of Canal Bank south of Bridge 4. Machine-gunners Reserve, close to 148th Brigade. Headquarters found the place a sea of mud, dug-outs fallen in and communication trenches almost impassable.

5-6.—Fine. Employed on fatigue. Frost on night 5-6.

7.—Fine. Trenches drying.

8.—Rifleman Schofield awarded Croix de Guerre by French Government for gallantry at Hooze.

9-10.—Trenches. On the 10th the Battalion

bombers at Divisional Bombing School were reported to be first in Order of Merit.

11 November.—Left the Canal bank for Divisional rest area ("C" huts, Watou, St. Jean). Battalion trained from Asylum, Ypres to Poperinghe. Relieved the Duke of Cornwall's L.I. Handed over to King's Own Yorkshire L.I.

12.—Divisional and Brigade Generals visited camp.

13.—Wet. Battalion employed in trying to turn a snipe bog into a camp.

14-17.—Cold weather.

18.—Moved to huts in relief of K.R.R.C. to trenches.

Letter of thanks from General Officer Commanding 14th Division for work done by the Battalion while attached to them.

19-21.—Very cold and frosty.

On the 21st Commanding Officer and 2nd in Command and Company Officer reconnoitred new line north of La Brique.

22.—Very foggy. Moved to trenches. Left of the line on Forward Cottages and right on Liverpool street. Close to Buffs road. Relieved 7th Battalion K.R.R.C. (except Machine-gunners).

23.—Patrol under Lieutenant H. Tryon was missing during the night, and three different search parties tried to get in touch with it. Finally Lieutenant Backus and Lieutenant and Adjutant Gorell-Barnes, Corporal Hobday and Rifleman Beazly crept out and found it. Tryon, about 150 yards from our side, was severely wounded in the neck, and Corporal Drake, who had evidently remained with him when hit, was lying dead beside him. The officer was brought in by this party under very heavy machine-gun and rifle fire. The action of this party has been reported officially to-day.

Casualties: Captain C. E. Squire and Lieutenant H. Tryon wounded and Corporal Drake killed. Nine other ranks wounded.

24 November.—Lieutenant E. P. Matthews wounded. Lewis gun issued to the Battalion.

25.—Wet.

26. Canal Bank.—Relieved in the trenches by 7th Battalion K.R.R.C.

Headquarters and two and a half Companies at Canal Bank, half Companies at Burgomaster Farm, one Company at Kat Farm. Cases of trench-feet beginning to appear.

27.—Very cold and frosty. Lieutenant C. R. Le Blanc Smith killed.

2nd Lieutenant R. C. Dewhurst and two Riflemen wounded.

Total casualties for four days in the trenches: One officer killed, four wounded; sixty other ranks killed and twenty-two wounded.

28.—Lieutenant Le Blanc Smith buried here. General Officer Commanding and his Staff attended.

Very cold and frosty.

A drying room dug-out started.

29.—Frost turned to rain.

A careful inspection of the sick reveals the fact that a large number of the men are unfit for active fighting. Boys of under eighteen and men over forty are common. Draft of seventy-five arrived at Transport lines.

30.—Relieved the 7th Battalion K.R.R.C. in the La Brique salient. Our dug-outs on Canal bank shelled; three casualties.

1 December.—Shelling all day; especially heavy in the afternoon, it was probably retaliation for our heavy bombardment to the north of the Mortalje salient.

A platoon of "B" Company in front line badly knocked about, and 2nd Lieutenant J. R. Seward badly wounded and nine men killed. Sergeant Kimberley especially distinguished himself, and it was due to his coolness and courage that the remains of the platoon stuck to the trenches and manned the broken parapets for a possible attack by the enemy. Trenches gradually falling in and as the strength of the Battalion in the trenches is reduced to about 500, little work can be done.

Corporals Drake and Moore awarded cards for "Gallantry and Meritorious Service" for patrol work, by Major-General Commanding 8th Division.

3 December.—A quiet day.

4.—2nd Lieutenants C. N. Thompson and C. B. Wood joined from 14th Battalion. 2nd Lieutenant H. J. Fraser went sick.

Relieved by 7th Battalion K.R.R.C. Trenches very wet and bad. Total casualties: one officer wounded, and eleven men killed and twenty men wounded.

5.—In huts. Fine and sunny. Men all dead beat and very dirty. Cleaning up. Captain C. E. Squire rejoined. Our Machine-guns relieved from the trenches.

6.—Huts. Draft of forty-seven N.C.O.s and Rifle-men arrived. The Commanding Officer went on leave. Wet day. Draft of seventy-five medically examined, quite a good lot, only four put back.

7.—Captain Sheepshanks returned from leave and assumed command of Battalion. Lieutenants J. R. Abbey, E. McE. Gunning, S. A. Baldock and R. H. F. Devereaux joined from 20th Division. Both drafts inspected by General Officer Commanding. A good lot, mostly returned wounded.

8.—Warning order received to effect that the

Division was shortly to be withdrawn from IInd Army area. Scale of clothing laid down, also that 16th Infantry Brigade had been ordered to hold itself in readiness to relieve 41st Infantry Brigade in the trenches. The Battalion relieved 7th Battalion K.R.R.C. in trenches, going up by train.

9 December.—Seven Petty Officers, Royal Navy, attached to Companies for twenty-four hours. After two hours they decided that the North Sea was preferable.

10-11.—Wet. Usual shelling; on the 11th our Machine-gun section was relieved by that of the 11th Battalion Essex Regiment.

12.—Relieved by 7th Battalion K.R.R.C., and proceeded by train from Ypres to Poperinghe, then by route march to camp, which was found to be in a very bad condition. Cards for "Gallant and Meritorious Service" awarded to 3552 Corporal Hobday, and 3121 Rifleman Beazley, the last for services at Hooge on 30 July. Casualties this tour; fourteen N.C.O.s and Riflemen killed, thirty-five wounded.

13.—Resting and cleaning up. Machine-gun section relieved at night and proceeded to Transport camp.

14-15.—On the 15th Lieutenant-Colonel Maclachlan returned from leave and took over command.

16.—Poperinghe. Moved to billets in Poperinghe and handed over camp to 5th Battalion Somerset L.I. Lieutenant and Adjutant Gorell - Barnes gazetted D.S.O., Lieutenant Backus, M.C., Corporal Hobday and Rifleman Beazley, D.C.M. The Battalion has won in immediate awards in just seven months, one V.C., two D.S.O.s one M.C., one Croix de Guerre and three D.C.M.s.

17.—The Battalion called upon to account for the large numbers of trench-feet in the last trenches. It is

a matter for wonder there were no more, considering the conditions.

18-19 December.—Town shelled occasionally. One Rifleman killed, four wounded. Lieutenant H. J. Fraser went sick.

20.—Battalion inspected by Sir Herbert Plumer, Commanding IInd Army, who complimented the Battalion on its smart appearance and clean turn out.

21.—Brigadier-General Lord Binning, who has assumed Command of the Brigade, paid us a visit.

25.—On the 25th Lieutenant A. N. Coles arrived with 119 N.C.O.s and Riflemen.

Orders for move to St. Omer en route for the East arrived in the morning but were cancelled in the evening.

26.—Orders to take over trenches from the 148th Brigade. As every trench store had been handed in and all preparations made for a move, under the circumstances the order came like a bomb-shell.

28.—Proceeded by train to Asylum, Ypres, thence to trenches. Took over from 5th Battalion King's Own Yorkshire L.I.

29.—Lieutenant-Colonel Maclachlan wounded by a sniper while going round the trenches in the afternoon; an irreparable loss to the Battalion. Captain Sheepshanks, D.S.O., assumed command.

A Company Officer on our left reported a large object moving up and down behind the enemy's lines, obviously a vehicle of some kind.

30.—Draft of twenty men arrived.

31.—Relieved in the morning by 7th Battalion K.R.R.C. and proceeded by train from Ypres to Poperinghe; arrived at billets at 3 a.m.

Casualties during tour in trenches: Lieutenant-Colonel R. C. Maclachlan wounded, four men killed ten men wounded.

WAR-RECORD OF 9TH (SERVICE) BATTALION. 1915.

19 May.—Three officers and 106 other ranks and all 1st Line Transport left Aldershot at 10 a.m., embarked at Southampton and crossed to Havre, arriving there early on 20th.

20.—Remainder of Battalion left Aldershot on evening 20th crossed from Folkestone and arrived Boulogne on the early morning of the 21st.

21-22.—Remainder of Battalion went into Rest Camp at Ostrohave at 5.30 a.m. and at 4.20 p.m., marched to Pont de Briques Station and entrained in train from Havre which had the first train-load from Aldershot on board.

Battalion arrived at Cassel midnight 21-22 May, and proceeded to billets at Zeggars Cappel, where it arrived at 8 a.m. Great difficulty was experienced in detraining the Transport owing to the shortness of the ramp.

23-26.—In billets at Zeggars Cappel.

27.—Marched to St. Sylvestre.

28-29.—Billets.

30.—Marched at 4.45 a.m. via Godewaersvelde (where General Plumer saw the Brigade go by), Boeschepe, Westoutre, Reninghelst, Zevecoten, and went into huts about one mile south of that place.

31.—Battalion, together with 5th Battalion Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry, addressed by General Sir E. Fergusson. In the evening Battalion went to work on entrenchments.

1-3 June.—Employed in entrenching; the Battalion had to march eleven and a half miles there and back daily. On the 3rd they came under shell-fire for the first time at this Camp (Zevécoten).

5.—Orders received that Battalion would be attached for instruction to the 137th Infantry Brigade from 6 June.

Half the Machine-gun section reported this night to Headquarters 1/5th Battalion South Staffordshire Regiment, and went into their trenches.

6.—Battalion marched to Bailleul, arrived there 10 a.m. and went into billets. "A" Company was attached 1/5th Battalion South Staffordshire Regiment.

"B" Company was attached 1/5th Battalion North Staffordshire Regiment.

One Rifleman was wounded.

7-10.—Trenches "A" and "B" Companies were relieved by "C" and "D" Companies on 9th; during this time six men were wounded.

11.—All Battalion in billets at Bailleul.

12.—Battalion marched to M. 17.6.

13.—Camp.

14.—March to H. 14. 2nd Lieutenant A. W. Tilley admitted Hospital (sick).

15.—To trenches between the two railway embankments.

16.—Near Ypres ramparts. Bombardment by British guns begun at 2.45 a.m. Remained in trenches till 2.40 p.m., then went to dug-outs on railway bank, found them occupied by 7th Battalion K.R.R.C. (41st Brigade).

Great confusion with 41st Brigade. Battalion ordered to follow 5th Battalion Oxford and Bucks L.I. into assembly trenches, but when 1,000 yards past

Ypres Sally-port, received message that assembly trenches were crowded. Battalion remained a long time in the open along the railway line, shelled by H.E. from 3.15 p.m. to 6.45 p.m. No orders received and communication with Brigade Headquarters cut at 7 p.m. One company 5th Battalion Oxford and Bucks L.I. separated itself from its Battalion and placed itself under Battalion Orders.

At 7.15 p.m. wounded and others coming back, and enemy shelling nearer and nearer.

In default of order took up position in some fields south of railway embankment and dug in.

At 2.15 p.m. orders received to retire to original trenches, found them occupied by 41st Infantry Brigade so prepared fresh ones in rear of them. Orders then received from 42nd Infantry Brigade to return to huts.

17-18 June.—Vlamertinghe. Casualties : two killed, seventeen wounded.

19.—Huts. Relieved 1st Battalion Gordon Highlanders. "A" and "B" Companies in fire-trench; "C" and "D" Companies in support.

20-21.—Spent in improving trenches which were very bad, and had been badly kept.

22.—"C" Company and bombers attached to 5th Battalion Oxford and Bucks L.I. for attack, which failed; great confusion; reason not known. Enemy trenches were full of men and many concealed machine-guns.

The Battalion bombers led the assaulting column. Casualties : Lieutenant H. C. Benson, 2nd Lieutenant B. Rissik, killed. Other ranks, ten killed, twenty-three wounded, five missing.

23.—Lieutenant N. W. Hughes accidentally wounded.

24.—In trenches. Orders received that 43rd

Infantry Brigade would relieve Brigade on night 25-26, and that representatives of 43rd Brigade would visit trenches. None came.

25 June.—Guides sent by order to meet representatives of 43rd Brigade. None came.

26.—Battalion relieved by units of 43rd Infantry Brigade; great confusion, as no orders were given as to relieving units. Marched to Poperinghe.

27-30.—Billets, fatigue parties, etc.

1-7 July.—Poperinghe. Employed on working parties, etc. On 2nd a draft of eighty-one Riflemen joined.

8.—Took over trenches from 41st Infantry Brigade.

9-11.—Trenches. Fairly heavy shelling.

12.—Relieved by 9th Battalion K.R.R.C.

13-17.—General Headquarters' line dug-outs. Working parties, etc.

18.—Relieved by 43rd Infantry Brigade and marched to bivouacs.

19-25.—Brigade in Corps reserve. Employed in working parties. Draft of one officer and thirty-six other ranks arrived.

26.—Relieved 5th Battalion King's Own Yorkshire L.I. in trenches. Draft thirteen men arrived just before leaving for trenches.

27-29.—In trenches. Fairly quiet.

30.—At 3.15 a.m. the Commanding Officer saw an enormous column of fireworks apparently thrown up from the direction of enemy. It was at first thought to be a mine and was immediately followed by a bombardment of all trenches in the right sector. (Afterwards it transpired that the column of fire was liquid fire directed against the 41st Infantry Brigade.)

S.O.S. telephoned to supporting artillery at 3.17 a.m.

and our guns replied at once. Bombardment lasted two hours and was very heavy.

First news arrived 5.31 a.m. that 8th Battalion R.B. had lost trenches on either side of crater and were holding the north edge of Zouave Wood. We were ordered to get in touch with them. Lieutenant J. E. B. Gray, 9th Battalion R.B., found touch with 8th Battalion R.B. on north-east corner of the wood and supported by 7th Battalion K.R.R.C.

Orders were received for counter-attack.

Heavy bombardment from 2 p.m.—2.45 p.m. 9th Battalion K.R.R.C. proceeded to Culvert at 11.12 to carry trenches. They were to be supported in every way possible, and as telephonic communication was very precarious from Battalion Headquarters to fire-trench, Major Davis, 2nd in Command, was sent to co-ordinate at Culvert. The attack by 9th Battalion K.R.R.C. was successful but casualties were heavy. Major Davis took command of 9th Battalion K.R.R.C. temporarily and reported his action to Battalion Headquarters. At 5.45 p.m. message was received that 9th Battalion K.R.R.C. held trenches. No. 2 platoon 9th Battalion R.B. was sent to Culvert to reinforce them. About fifty men of the 8th Battalion R.B. were also there.

A support trench was prepared as a fire-trench. 9th Battalion K.R.R.C. were supplied with bombs from our meagre store. The Battalion also supplied a bombing post. At about 6 p.m. two sections of R.E. arrived to help 9th Battalion K.R.R.C., and one section to help 9th Battalion R.B. British guns kept up bombardment all night; no reply whatever from enemy.

31 July.—About 3 a.m. the enemy made an attack on

the 9th Battalion K.R.R.C. and 9th Battalion R.B., but were stopped by our guns.

About noon bombing parties from the 5th Battalion King's Shropshire L.I. arrived, and later on others from West Yorkshire and Leicester Regiments.

One and-a-half companies of 5th K.S.L.I. arrived at Battalion Headquarters, and were distributed along the line Birr Cross roads, north-west corner of Zouave Wood. This line was now held by 5th Battalion K.S.L.I., 9th Battalion R.B., 10th Battalion Durham L.I. and 5th Battalion Somerset L.I., but the line was weak, as the trenches were bad and gave very little protection.

Casualties during July: Captain N. W. H. Gladstone, wounded (shock), also Lieutenants L. A. A. Tollemache, A. C. Nugee and G. Duckrell, and 2nd Lieutenant E. Broughton Gilkes (shock). Other ranks, killed forty-one, wounded 194, missing two; total 237.

1-2 August.—Right sector of trenches. On 1st Captain D. Carmichael, the Battalion Machine-gun Officer was sent to "C" Company where he did extraordinarily good work. The shelling during this tour was incessant and by the 2nd the men were very exhausted from want of sleep having been in the trenches eight days.

3.—Battalion relieved and conveyed in motor omnibuses to 41st Brigade rest area where bivouacs were erected.

4-6.—Resting.

Two Companies were made up, each 130 strong, with four parties of eight bombers and three machine-gun detachments of an N.C.O. and six men each. These proceeded at 6.30 p.m. by General Service wagons to Ypres and marched to trenches.

8 August.—Camp ; training.

9-10.—Message received from Brigade at mid-day saying Captain Willoughby had been killed and Lieutenant Dugdale wounded, and heavy casualties suffered and that the party would be relieved that night. They returned at 5.30 a.m. 10th inst.

Captain H. W. Garton, Captain H. F. Thompson, 2nd Lieutenant W. Heseltine and Sergeant-Major Wilkins were wounded, in addition to above.

Other ranks ; twenty-eight killed, 107 wounded, ten missing, *i.e.*, 150 out of 332 who went up.

11-19.—Working parties, &c. On 18th the new Commander of the VIth Corps and Brigadier-General Dudgens inspected the Battalion.

20.—Took over trenches in left sector.

21-24.—On 22nd Lieutenant M. S. Heycock wounded. On 24th relieved by 9th Battalion K.R.R.C.

25.—Battalion Head-quarters “A” and “B” in ramparts north of Menin road, “C” and “D” Companies under Captain D. Carmichael in dug-outs.

26-28.—Draft of eighty-nine joined.

29.—Working parties, etc. On 28th relieved by 10th Battalion Durham L.I.

30-31.—Musketry, etc.

1-6 September.—On 2nd a draft of 119 N.C.O.s and Riflemen arrived. On 5th a draft of four N.C.O.s arrived. On 4th the Battalion was inspected by IIInd Army Commander.

7.—Battalion relieved 10th Battalion Durham L.I. left sector.

8-10.—Fairly quiet. On 10th Captain C. C. Hayward was wounded.

11.—Battalion relieved and proceeded to huts in Vlamertinghe.

12-14 September.—In huts ; found carrying parties each night.

15.—Marched to tents at L.3.

16-22.—In camp. Practised attack formation. On 22nd the Battalion was inspected by Lord Kitchener.

23.—Battalion went into trenches. Lieutenant J. E. B. Gray wounded.

24.—In Railway Wood, left sector. Battalion found the wood much damaged by shells, and many of the trenches were in such a bad condition that it was hard to allot them for bombardment during the day. The enemy bombarded heavily from 3.50 to 4.30. Orders came round to Companies at 7.30 p.m. for an attack by the 14th Division on 25th, the objective being Bellwarde Farm position, the task allotted to the Battalion being to seize and hold the enemy trenches, A.42, A.72, A.44, A.24 and A.84. The Oxford and Bucks L.I. and K.S.L.I. to attack on our right and the 9th Battalion K.R.R.C. to be in support in Railway Wood. The 9th Battalion K.R.R.C. moved into the wood in the evening, and Companies of the Battalion took up their positions for the attack. We finished cutting wire during the night. Watches were checked at 11.50 p.m.

25.—Our Artillery started bombardment at 3.50 a.m. and concentrated on first and second line trenches until 4.20 a.m., when they lifted to form a dense barrage. At 4.5 a.m. "A" Company and No. 2 platoon "B" Company moved out from their trenches and patrol trenches and dug in in six lines facing the German trenches, A.24 and A.42 the two remaining platoons of "B" Company moving up ready to follow on, as the seventh and eighth lines behind. No. 1 platoon of "C" Company moved out and lay facing the German trenches, A.24 and A.04. Two other platoons moved into support. The last platoon remained in reserve ready to advance.

The advance started at 4.20 a.m. "A" Company and "B" Company captured German trenches, A.64, A.72, A.42 and A.24, "C" Company the crater and trenches at A.04 and A.84, "D" Company moved up ready to support.

No. 1 platoon of "D" Company at once started a communication trench to crater.

Taking the attack, Company by Company.

"C" Company had few casualties while lying out and going across the open with the exception of one platoon which suffered from high-explosive shrapnel. Owing to the fact that a part of the trench was covered over by debris, most of the Company passed over it. The men in these trenches held up German counter-bombing attacks.

As many casualties occurred in holding back these German attacks, the remainder of "C" Company went to reinforce the communication trenches.

Two platoons of 9th Battalion K.R.R.C. came up. Meanwhile "B" Company, who were being bombed from the communication trench out of "24," retired. By this time they had run out of bombs.

The Germans having reached "24" started bombing, so an attempt was made to charge across the open to retake point "24," but found impossible owing to machine-gun fire.

It was decided to hold the crater and to pass men back until bombs came up. The lip of the crater was soon found to be quite untenable as it was swept by machine-gun fire from the north, besides being heavily shelled by high explosive from the south-west; also we suffered heavily from trench-mortars.

At 8.5 a.m. we were able, however, to stop the Germans from entering the crater by taking up a posi-

tion along the sunken road outside. At this time the situation seemed critical, as it was likely the Germans would try and push their counter-attack to our original line of trenches.

"A" Company of the 9th Battalion K.R.R.C. then came up to the crater and extended along the edge of a dip in the ground running towards the eastern end of the trench; also the Motor Machine-gun Battery engaged the enemy machine-guns and succeeded in silencing them. The Germans now heavily bombarded the crater and ground around and obliged those holding it to retire. Meanwhile the remnants of "C" Company were still holding the line and remained doing so until 4 p.m., when they retired.

"A" Company got into its position without loss, but had a few casualties from shell-fire while lying out. At 4.20 a.m. the Company advanced and took a trench, where only a few Germans were found. In spite of all attempts to get connection with the 5th Battalion Oxford and Bucks on our right we were unable to do so.

The Company was then heavily attacked by enemy bombers on the right and, running out of bombs, they were obliged to retire, but checked the Germans' further advance by rifle fire. It was while "A" Company was in communication trench 4 that "B" Company were bombed out of A.24 and A.42 from communication trench 5.

4 a.m. The Companies' numbers being greatly reduced they retired back to "24" and then found that "B" Company had been driven out, and that the Germans were in the trenches A.04 and A.42.

As the situation was desperate they determined to rush the Germans and succeeded in doing so, but lost heavily. They were joined here by the remainder of

“C” Company, who rushed across the open. The Germans who were now strongly reinforced were still unable to clear them out.

“A” Company stayed with “C” Company and came back with them.

“B” Company suffered severely both in getting out and while lying in, and had most of their bombers and machine-gunners put out of action. They however, succeeded in capturing a trench, but as the attack on their right had failed and they had lost all their bombers they were unable to hold the captured trenches and had to return.

“D” Company who were waiting to reinforce were called upon to advance at 4.45 to “A” and “B” Companies. They lost many men in doing so and the remainder were absorbed into the two Companies.

It will be seen from this account that the Battalion succeeded in its objective, i.e., to take the German trenches, but failed to hold them. This was due to the fact that:—

1. All the officers became casualties early in the fight.
2. We suffered very heavy losses from shell-fire.
3. The Germans were in very great force and had an endless supply of bombs.
4. The attack on our right had failed.
5. The extreme difficulty in getting messages through quickly and finding out what was happening in other parts of the line.

Railway Wood was heavily shelled throughout the day. After collecting dead and wounded the Battalion, having been relieved by the 10th Battalion Durham L.I., returned to Rest area L 3c. They left the trenches with four officers and 140 other ranks.

Our casualties were : Killed : Captain D. Carmichael,

Lieutenants C. H. N. Scholey and J. R. Purvis, 2nd
Lieutenants E. H. L. Henn and H. N. Butterworth.
Wounded : Lieutenant D. G. Lansdale.

26 September.—The Battalion was visited by the
VIth Corps Commander who delivered a congratulatory
speech. A Draft of eleven Officers and 123
Riflemen arrived.

27-30.—On 27th a Draft of 322 arrived.

1-3 October.—Training.

4.—Battalion moved to huts in forward area.

5.—Moved back to L. 3c. Central.

6-12.—On 7th Lieutenant T. H. Bateman-Champain
proceeded to Grantham. Lieutenants F. B. Roberts
and E. H. L. Southwell joined.

On 8th the Corps Commander visited Camp. 2nd
Lieutenant N. W. Clayton joined.

13.—Battalion marched to trenches and relieved 1st
Battalion West Yorkshire.

14-20.—Potijze Line. On 16th 2nd Lieutenant
Rochford was wounded. Same day Headquarters and
two Companies moved to Kaaie salient defences, the
other two Companies remained in X lines.

On 18th Lieutenant-Colonel Villiers-Stewart was
invalided.

21. — Battalion entrained for Poperinghe and
marched to billets at Houtkerque.

23-30.—Resting.

On 29th Captain T. M. Morris, R.B., arrived and
took over command of the Battalion from the Adjutant
of the 8th London Regiment.

1-17 November.—On the 3rd 2nd Lieutenants W. A.
Songer and C. W. Winkley joined.

On the 10th Battalion was inspected by General
Officer Commanding 42nd Infantry Brigade.

On the 14th Major H. A. M. Howard struck off strength.

18 November.—On the 17th draft of twenty men joined.

Battalion marched to Poperinghe and trained to Ypres, disposed as follows: Half "A" Company to Potijze defences, half "A" and "C" Companies Canal bank, "B" and "D" Kaaie Salient.

19.—Draft of twenty joined.

20.—Battalion relieved 9th Battalion K.R.R.C.

21.—Quiet.

22.—Battalion was relieved by 9th Battalion K.R.R.C. and returned to its former position.

23.—Captain Gull joined from 1st Battalion as 2nd in command.

24.—Resting.

25.—Battalion relieved 9th Battalion K.R.R.C.

26.—2nd Lieutenant B. T. Cherry joined. At 4.30 Germans heavily shelled bit of trench on our right. We retaliated with field and heavies.

27.—Battalion relieved by 9th Battalion K.R.R.C. and returned to former position.

28.—Resting.

29.—Battalion relieved 9th Battalion K.R.R.C. Water going off, but communication trench has no cover and front line has no paradosses at all.

30.—Quiet. Battalion relieved by 9th Battalion K.R.R.C. and returned to "B" huts at Brandhoek. After dark Germans bombarded our roads and Headquarters for a short time. Put off the relief a bit; had only one casualty. Got back very quietly by Switch Bridge 10 and Vlamertinghe to "B" huts at 2 a.m.

During all this time the weather was very bad. Rain and hard frosts prevailed in turns, all hands had

to work hard to prevent the front parapet falling down, all communication between front line and supports was impossible by day, nor was there any communication between front and "X" lines.

1-2 December.—"B" huts. Resting; visited by Generals Plumer and Couper.

3.—Battalion entrained at Brandhoek and relieved 9th Battalion K.R.R.C. in trenches at Potijze.

4-5.—Trenches.

6.—Relieved by 9th Battalion K.R.R.C. and returned to "B" huts.

7-8.—Resting. Lieutenant F. G. Davies and 2nd Lieutenant W. L. Elliott joined.

9.—Battalion relieved 9th Battalion K.R.R.C. as before.

10-12.—Trenches.

13.—Battalion relieved by 9th Battalion K.R.R.C. and proceeded to hut "B."

14.—Resting.

15.—Battalion marched to Watou.

16.—Battalion marched to old billets at Houtkerque, and was Battalion in Corps reserve.

17-28.—In billets. On 25th 2nd Lieutenant B. P. Lynch joined. Received information that the Battalion would not move, as had been expected, but would take over trenches from the 49th Division on 30-31.

29.—Battalion moved to "A" huts.

30.—Battalion moved to Elverdinghe Headquarters, and one Company in Château, and remainder in surrounding farms.

31.—Draft twenty Riflemen joined. Resting.

WAR-RECORD OF 10TH (SERVICE) BATTALION. 1915.

20 July.—Canadian Camp, Larkhill. The Battalion Transport proceeded at midnight to Amesbury Station, entrained for Southampton and disembarked at Havre.

21.—Battalion, less Transport, left Camp and entrained in two train-loads at Amesbury for Folkestone and proceeded to Boulogne.

22.—Disembarked at 1 a.m. and marched to Rest Camp, entrained at midnight at Pont de Briques; the Transport from Havre was in this train.

23.—Arrived St. Omer and detrained and marched to billets at Wirquin.

24-29.—Route marches.

29.—Marched in Brigade to Renescure, billeted in farms.

30.—Marched in Brigade to Bois la Motte, billeted in farms.

31.—Marched in Brigade to Noite Boom; billeted in neighbourhood in farms.

1 August.—Battalion marched at midnight to Laventie.

2-9.—Battalion attached to the 1st Battalion Scottish Rifles for instructional purposes. Lectures were given by Officers and N.C.O.s of the 2nd Battalion Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders and much valuable information gained.

9.—Marched to Noite Boom. In camp training until 16th.

16.—Marched to Laventie and went into billets.

17-18 August.—Moved and took up position as No. 3 Battalion on 18th.

18-23.—On 23rd, Battalion moved and took up position as No. 2 Battalion.

23-30.—Trenches. During this period enemy were quiet. Casualties: two killed, twelve wounded.

30.—Battalion relieved and took up position as No. 4 Battalion in Laventie.

31.—Finding working parties, etc.

1-6 September.—Laventie. Battalion employed in finding working parties, etc. On 3rd, 2nd Lieutenant B. A. Fixsen invalided to England.

6.—Battalion moved and took up position as No. 2 Battalion in trenches.

6-13.—Trenches. 2nd Lieutenant B. M. Coates and Corporal Felton while out on patrol on 7 September were seen by enemy when about sixty yards from their trenches and were fired on. Corporal Felton was hit in three places, Lieutenant Coates was also hit. Lieutenant Coates told Corporal Felton he was done for and to go back. Corporal Felton reported the matter and 2nd Lieutenant Everard went out immediately and reached the body, but was forced to return as fire was opened on him. He reported that Lieutenant Coates was in his opinion dead. At dusk an officer patrol went out to secure the body, they reached the spot but found that it had been moved, and from marks on the ground they formed the opinion that it had been dragged into the German trenches. Owing to the ground sloping at this spot towards the German trenches it was impossible to see the ground from our lines.¹ Casualties: one killed, two died of wounds, eight wounded.

¹ In the evening a German sentry shouted over to our lines "officer killed."

13-20 September.—Battalion took up its position as No. 3 Battalion. Working parties, etc.

20-27.—Battalion to trenches as No. 2 Battalion. Casualties: three killed, seven wounded. Enemy more active than before.

27-30.—Moved into billets at Laventie and took up position as No. 4 Battalion. During week working parties were found as before and Machine-gunners and Signallers received further instruction.

On 28th Battalion moved to fresh billets in Laventie and Headquarters to Hospice Toulouse.

On 30th Captain H. E. F. Sich to England sick.

1 October.—2nd Lieutenant G. C. Hick whilst in charge of a working party was hit in several places by shrapnel.

2.—2nd Lieutenant L. H. W. Troughton wounded by a bomb while undergoing instruction.

3.—Battalion moved and took up position as No. 2 Battalion in trenches.

9.—Captain H. E. Large was wounded by a stray bullet and died of wounds same day. Casualties: four killed, thirteen wounded.

10.—Battalion moved and took up position as No. 3 Battalion.

On the 11th, Companies were disposed in the fort as follows: "A" Company; Dead End, Masselot, Hougemont.

10-13.—"B" Company; Picanpier, Lonely Post, Road Bend. "C" Company; fort d'Esquin and billets. "D" Company; billets near White House.

13.—"C" and "D" Companies moved up to the support trenches to support 11th Battalion who were making a frontal attack.

14-17.—Situation normal.

17-20 October.—Battalion moved and took up position as No. 2 Battalion in the trenches.

Forts held; Fireworks, Felon and Fauquissart. On the 23rd the enemy were very noisy, singing and whistling, and shouting to our sentries, etc. Casualties: one killed, two wounded. 2nd Lieutenants B. W. Hill and T. L. Meares wounded accidentally by bomb.

24.—Battalion moved and took up position as No. 4 Battalion in Laventie billets and Headquarters as before.

25.—2nd Lieutenant S. P. Vanstone and Lieutenant and Adjutant G. R. Frere both hit by shell in billet, the latter dying same night, and Lieutenant Vanstone a few days later.

On 26th Lieutenant R. H. Thornton appointed Adjutant.

28.—Battalion went to trenches.

28-31.—Battalion moved and took up position as No. 2 Battalion in trenches. Frontage and forts as before.

On 29th enemy did a considerable amount of shelling but did not cause very much damage, chiefly in Rotten Row.

1-3 November.—Trenches. The weather was very bad, the trenches were from two to three feet deep in mud and the parapet, dug-outs and parados continually collapsing and having to be repaired. On 3rd, Battalion was relieved by 11th Battalion R.B. at 3.5 p.m.

3-6.—Rue Bacquerot. Battalion took up position as No. 3 Battalion.

Companies in Forts and billets as follows:—

“A” Company (right supporting Company, supporting 11th Battalion R.B.) billets near White House.

“B” Company (left supporting Company, supporting 10th Battalion (West Riding Regiment) Fort Esquin.

“C” Company posts; Wangerie, Road Bend and Lonely Post.

"D" Company posts; Dead End, Hougemont and Masselot.

Working parties found; weather fine. Lieutenant C. E. S. Rucker and fourteen Riflemen arrived.

7-10 November.—Employed on working parties as usual most days. Relieved by 11th Battalion R.B. on 10 November.

10-13.—Trenches. Battalion took up position in trenches as No. 2 Battalion. Front line held in touch with 61st Brigade (left) and 11th Battalion K.R.R.C. (right); during the night enemy were quiet.

14-16.—Battalion moved and took up new position in trenches, "A" and "B" Companies only in front line. "C" Company going into Hougemont post and "D" Company into Dead End post. Headquarters did not move.

17.—Battalion relieved by 11th Battalion R.B. and move to Laventie into billets as No. 4 Battalion.

18.—Battalion received orders to be ready to move at short notice.

19-23.—Company training, etc.

24.—Battalion with Transport moved to new billets at Sailly in conjunction with remainder of Brigade. Move was carried out by Companies at about thirty minutes interval. Brigade went into Divisional Reserve on arrival, and the Battalion became No. 3, or supporting Battalion.

24-30.—Sailly. Spent in finding working parties. Company training and sports. A Divisional Theatre was opened at Sailly. The Battalion came in second in a Brigade paper chase on 27 November.

On 28th Battalion were beaten in the Brigade Football Final by 11th Battalion K.R.R.C.

1-3 December.—Sailly. On the 2nd the Battalion was inspected by G.O.C. 20th Division near Cul-de-Sac

Farm. G.O.C. stated that he was very pleased with the men's appearance and with the hard work that the Battalion had done; after calling attention to a few minor details *re* dress, the G.O.C. dismissed the Parade.

4 December.—Battalion moved and took up position as No. 1 Battalion in front line. In the fire trench, "A" and "B" Companies, "C" and "D" Companies remained in support, "C" Company at Headquarters, and "D" in billets.

4-8.—Trenches taken over from 7th Battalion King's Own Yorkshire L.I. (61st Brigade). Trenches were very flooded and in many places impassable. In touch with 11th Battalion K.R.R.C. on left and 2nd Guards Brigade on right. Patrols sent out into No-Man's Land to find position for Listening post, reported that No-Man's Land was impassable and full of ditches and ponds. The enemy seem to be chiefly employed in baling out his trenches.

Casualties : 1 killed, 6 wounded.

9-12.—Fleurbaix. Battalion moved and took up its position as No. 3 Battalion. "A" and "C" Companies at Windy post and billets; "D" Company in Croix Blanche post and "B" Company in billets. "B" and "D" Companies supported left Battalion (10th Battalion K.R.R.C.) in front line and "A" and "C" Companies supported right Battalion (11th Battalion R.B.). On 12th draft of fifty arrived mostly wounded and men returned, some from 3rd and 4th Battalions R.B.; drafts superior in physique to previous reinforcements.

13-17.—Battalion moved and took up position as No. 1 Battalion front line with "A" and "B" Companies, "C" and "D" in support.

Disposition as on 4 December. 11th Battalion K.R.R.C. on right and a Guards Brigade on the left.

Trenches very flooded as communication trench.

18 December.—Rouge de Bout (S.E. of Sailly). Battalion moved and took up position as No. 4 Battalion.

19-24.—Company drill, etc., and working parties.

24-31.—Battalion moved with Brigade and went to Divisional Reserve at Sailly being in billets round Cul-de-Sac. Usual Company drill and working parties.

On 29th a reconnaissance of Bois-Grenier defences was carried out by Brigadier and Officers Commanding Battalions.

WAR-RECORD OF 11TH (SERVICE) BATTALION. 1915.

[The following notes on the formation of this Battalion at Aldershot in the month of September, 1914, have been sent by Captain C. E. Jesser-Davis who joined the 8th (Service) Battalion in its early days.]

I joined the 8th (Service) Battalion commanded by Colonel L. L. Nicol, at Aldershot, on 4 September, 1914. Continual drafts were arriving and the Battalion was about 2,500 strong when it was split up. The 11th Battalion was formed officially from 12 September but it was actually a few days later that the separation was made. Companies were ordered to fall in and the officers told to fall out half their men to form the new Battalion; in some cases the men were picked out, the best being kept and the balance being left for the new Battalion, in other cases those on the right of the centre men went to the new Battalion without any weeding out. About 6 p.m. one evening I was drilling with "D" Company of the 8th Battalion when I was sent to take command of "C" Company of the 11th Battalion. I found 320 men and boys in every variety of civilian attire, mostly rather shabby, though one man was in possession of a white collar, waiting in the road with their newspaper parcels under their arms, and had to get them into the very limited accommodation allotted to me—one barrack room and two or three bell tents. However the early difficulties of clothing, food, accommodation, discovery of N.C.O.s, and trouble with old soldiers were common to all Service Battalions formed at that time.

Lieutenant-Colonel H. C. Petre was posted to command the Battalion. The Company officers were as follows and all came from the 8th Battalion :—

“A” Company, Major F. E. Bradshaw (formerly in an Irish Regiment).

“B” Company, Lieutenant W. M. Banbury (late R.B.).

“C” Company, 2nd Lieutenant C. E. Jesser-Davis (formerly a trooper in Ceylon Mounted Rifles).

“D” Company, Captain Pretor-Pinney (late R.B.).

The Quartermaster was Hon. Lieutenant T. P. Cosgrove ; the Regimental - Sergeant - Major was Sergeant-Major G. Hodder (formerly of the 3rd and 2nd Battalions), and the Regimental-Quartermaster-Sergeant was Quartermaster-Sergeant W. Jelley (formerly of the 1st Battalion).

[The following note is by Lieutenant-Colonel A. E. Cotton, D.S.O., who joined the 10th (Service) Battalion in 1914 as a Private Rifleman, and was shortly afterwards given a commission. In 1916 he was given command of the 11th Battalion.]

The 11th (Service) Battalion was formed at Blackdown in September, 1914. Lieutenant-Colonel H. C. Petre who had given up command of the 3rd Battalion about a year previously, was Commanding Officer, with Captain J. H. Starkey, also of the 3rd Battalion, as Adjutant. The Battalion fired its first Musketry Course at Blackdown in January, 1915, only two Companies being able to fire at a time owing to the shortage of rifles. Rifles had to be handed from one detail to another ; the weather was bitterly cold and few of the men had previous experience ; in spite of these unfavourable circumstances the standard of shooting was distinctly good.

On 17 February 1915, the Battalion had its first move, marching to Witley. This was a severe test for

the men, as it poured with rain the whole day. Matters were made worse by the fact that khaki had not been issued at that time, and the men had to march in very worn "Kitchener's blue" and thin civilian overcoats, with cotton haversacks, and water bottles fastened with string. The Camp, too, on arrival was a sea of mud, with damp and leaky huts. In spite of everything the Battalion's cheerfulness never failed. At Witley, Battalion training was carried out, and on 29 March, 1915, we moved by road to Salisbury Plain, a four days' march. There the Battalion fired its second Musketry Course, took part in frequent training schemes, and was finally equipped for overseas.

21 July.—The Battalion marched from Canadian Camp No. 11 to Amesbury Station and entrained for Folkestone, and crossed in s.s. *St. Serriol*. (The Battalion Transport left earlier and travelled via Southampton and Havre.)

22.—Landed at Boulogne and marched to Ostro-hove Rest Camp.

23.—Marched to Station at Pont de Briques and entrained on train carrying Regimental Transport. Detrained at Wizernes Station and marched to billets at Ouve-Wirquin.

28.—Marched as a unit of 59th Infantry Brigade to billets at Renescure.

29.—Marched to le Tir Anglais, three miles south-east of Hazebrouck.

30.—Marched two miles east of Vieux Berquin.

1 August.—Inspection by Lieutenant-General Sir W. P. Pulteney, K.C.B., D.S.O., commanding IIIrd Corps.

2.—Marched to Laventie for attachment to 19th Infantry Brigade for instruction in trench warfare,

both in trench and billets by 1st Battalion Middlesex Regiment and 2nd Battalion Royal Welsh Fusiliers.

3-9 August.—Instruction.

Strength of Battalion: twenty-seven officers and 944 other ranks.

9.—Battalion marched back to billets near Vieux Berquin.

10.—Training continued, bomb throwing, etc.

12.—2nd Lieutenant M. L. Cope appointed Brigade Grenadier officer to 59th Infantry Brigade. 2nd Lieutenant M. A. Berkeley appointed Battalion grenadier officer.

13-14.—Training in back billets.

15.—Marched to Laventie to billets.

16.—Relieved the Scottish Rifles in trenches near Laventie. Strength: twenty-seven officers, 938 other ranks. The relief commenced at 8.30 p.m. and was completed at 10.30 p.m.

17.—Battalion quickly settled down to trench life; the improvement of defences was at once taken in hand. Enemy did not realize that freshly trained troops were now opposite them, and remained quiet. Disposal of the Brigade on evening of 17th was as follows:—

10th Battalion K.R.R.C. on right.

11th Battalion K.R.R.C. in centre.

11th Battalion R.B. on left.

10th Battalion R.B. in Brigade reserve.

Average distance between British and German lines, 350 to 450 yards. Casualties: one man killed, one man wounded.

18.—Brigade line was contracted and the 11th Battalion K.R.R.C. withdrawn to Brigade reserve, the 10th Battalion R.B. took over all forts in rear of Brigade line, whilst the 10th Battalion K.R.R.C. extended to the left and the 11th Battalion R.B. extended to the right.

"A" Company was withdrawn from left of the Battalion and brought up on the right.

19 August.—Casualties : one man wounded.

20.—A German prisoner captured by Sergeant-Major of "D" Company at 2.30 p.m. The man was a Würtemberger and gave a lot of useful information about his regiment (10th Reserve Bavarian), the lines and people. This was the first prisoner taken by the 20th Division.

Casualties : one Acting-Corporal wounded.

21-23.—Nothing to report. The Germans opposite us did not seem to know that the new Armies were now in France, and we heard them shouting remarks such as "When is Kitchener's Army coming out?"

23.—Relieved by 10th Battalion R.B. The Battalion proceeded to billets in Laventie in Brigade reserve.

24-30.—Found working parties daily.

30.—Relieved 10th Battalion R.B. in front line trenches.

Casualties : two Riflemen wounded.

31.—Improvement of trenches.

Casualties : two Riflemen killed.

Strength twenty-seven officers, 922 other ranks.

1 September.—Improvement of trenches. Patrol-ling day and night.

3.—Three officers and thirty-three other ranks Divisional Mounted Troops in trenches under instruction.

4.—Patrol out. Captain G. Fortescue killed. One Rifleman killed and one wounded. Draft of twenty-five Riflemen from 14th Battalion arrived.

5.—Divisional Mounted Troops left trenches. Congratulations from General Officer Commanding IIIrd Corps and Divisional Commander on work of patrol on 4th under 2nd Lieutenant J. S. Drysdale. Casualties : one Rifleman wounded.

6 September.—Shelled by enemy, no casualties. Relieved by 10th Battalion R.B. in evening. Battalion occupied forts in rear of the trenches just left.

7-12.—Improvement of forts. Supplying working parties day and night. Casualties: one Rifleman wounded.

12.—Forts near Laventie. Strength: officers twenty-six, officers attached one; other ranks 939, other ranks attached eight. Casualties to date: one officer killed, five other ranks killed, eleven other ranks wounded.

13.—Trenches east of Laventie. Battalion relieved 10th Battalion R.B. at 7 p.m. in front line trenches. Two companies of 10th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers attached for forty-eight hours' instruction. These were relieved on the 15th by two others.

18.—Two officers and thirty-two men Divisional Mounted Troops, Westmorland and Cumberland Yeomanry attached for instruction.

Casualties: 2nd Lieutenant J. S. Drysdale and Sergeant Burrige reported missing, having gone on patrol to report on enemy's wire and parapet. About six Germans were seen to emerge from a sally-port and surrounded them at a distance of about 400 yards; observation was difficult, but it appeared that the enemy wished to capture them alive. During the night, one of the enemy shouted in English "The Officer is all right."

19.—Draft of thirty men from 15th Battalion R.B. arrived.

20.—Battalion relieved by 10th Battalion R.B. and went into billets at Laventie. Divisional Mounted Troops joined unit.

21-23.—Supplied working parties to R.E., 550 daily.

24 September.—Preparatory to operations and possible advance battle order adopted. 1st and 2nd line Transport loaded up.

2nd Lieutenant J. R. Abbey and 2nd Lieutenant E. M. Gunning arrived from 14th Battalion R.B.

25-26.—Battalion remained in Brigade reserve during course of bombardment of enemy and various demonstrations by 20th Division with view to containing enemy on our front.

27.—Resumption of normal conditions. Relief of 10th Battalion R.B. in front line trenches.

28.—Battalion moved at 10.35 p.m., 1,000 yards to right, to trenches east of Laventie.

1 October.—Enemy artillery active.

2.—Captain G. H. Gilbey, Sergeant Toole and Rifleman Holmes of "C" Company were instrumental in rescuing three men of the R.E. Listening post, who were overcome by gas fumes in a mine shaft and gallery. It was done at great personal risk and all three were more or less injuriously affected and their efforts were only curtailed by exhaustion; two of the R.E. were suffocated.

3.—Relief by 10th Battalion R.B., Battalion occupied fortified posts on Brigade front.

4.—Posts east of Laventie. Draft of forty other ranks from 15th Battalion R.B. joined.

5.30 p.m. Trenches east of Laventie. Relief of 10th Battalion R.B. in front trenches.

13.—2nd Lieutenant C. A. Higgins slightly wounded.

16.—Lieutenant Hon. A. M. Bertie slightly wounded.

Strength of Battalion: Twenty-six officers, 956 other ranks.

17.—Relief by 10th Battalion R.B. Battalion went into billets at Laventie in Brigade reserve. Lieutenant Hon. A. M. Bertie returned to duty.

23 October.—Relief of 10th Battalion R.B. Battalion occupied the same front line trenches and forts as before.

27.—Casualties : One Rifleman killed, Sergeant Parsons, Acting-Corporal Wareham and one Rifleman missing.

28.—Battalion relieved by 10th Battalion R.B. and went into billets at Laventie. Lieutenant N. E. Carey 15th Battalion R.B. arrived.

30.—Strength : Twenty-six officers, 929 other ranks.

Casualties to date : Killed, two officers and fifteen other ranks ; wounded, three officers and fifty-seven other ranks ; missing, one officer and four other ranks.

Captain G. H. Gilbey awarded the M.C. No. S/3134 Sergeant M. Toole and No. S/3129 Rifleman A. Homes the D.C.M. for gallantry in mine. 2nd Lieutenant M. L. Cope the M.C., and S/1434 Rifleman G. Judkins the D.C.M., for gallant offensive action whilst on patrol.

1 November.—Laventie. Working parties, etc.

3.—Relieved 10th Battalion R.B. in the front line trenches.

4-9.—Casualties : one killed, six wounded.

10.—Battalion relieved at 2.30. p.m. by 10th Battalion R.B. and took over forts Dead End, Hougomont Masselot, Wangerie, Road Bend, Lonely and d'Esquin and 2nd line. Headquarters at south end of Laventie.

11-13.—Forts east of Laventie. On 13th draft of thirty-one arrived from the Base being all returned sick or wounded.

14.—Right half of the Brigade (59th) front was handed over to the Guards Division, at the same time a small frontage was taken over by our Brigade from the 61st Brigade on our left ; front line and second line forts were correspondingly distributed, the Battalion was supporting the two Battalions in front line.

15-16 November.—Casualties : one Rifleman wounded.

17.—Relieved 10th Battalion R.B. in front line trenches.

18-22.—Casualties : five wounded and one died of wounds.

On 21st Companies in front line changed places with those in forts.

23.—At 9 a.m. half "A" Company from Dead End fort took over from 7th Battalion Somerset L.I. (61st Brigade) front line from Picantin avenue. Two and a half Companies were then disposed in front line.

Casualties : one wounded.

24.—Trenches and forts as now occupied were handed over to 1st Battalion Grenadier Guards of the 3rd Guards Brigade.

The Battalion marched to billets about one and a half miles north of Sailly sur la Lys.

25.—The 20th Division having been withdrawn from its line of trenches in front line took the place of the 8th Division (VIth Corps reserve). Two Brigades were in the front line, and the third (59th) was in Divisional reserve in and around Sailly sur la Lys.

26-30.—Employed in working parties, etc., and Battalion training. On 29th, draft of twenty-eight Riflemen joined.

1-3 December.—As above. On 2nd, Battalion was inspected by Major-General R. H. Davies, General Officer Commanding 20th Division.

4.—59th Infantry Brigade moved up into front line on left of line previously held, the Battalion being in Brigade reserve at Rouge de Bout.

5-8.—Training and working parties. On 7th, 2nd Lieutenant J. R. Abbey and E. M. Gunning transferred from 8th Battalion. 2nd Lieutenant L. W. Andreae

joined from Cadet School G.H.Q. Casualties : seven Riflemen wounded.

9 December.—At 7.30 a.m. Battalion took over front line of trenches from 10th Battalion R.B. Guards Division on right. 10th K.R.R.C. on left. Casualties : one killed, two wounded.

10-12.—Trenches two miles south of Fleurbaix. On 12th, draft of sixty Riflemen joined from 6th Battalion R.B., bringing up Battalion strength to 986, including attached. Casualties : five wounded.

13.—Relieved at 7.30 a.m. by 10th Battalion R.B., the Battalion moved to billets and Forts. In support of 11th Battalion K.R.R.C. and 10th Battalion R.B. on left and right of Brigade front respectively. 2nd Lieutenant J. R. Blyth joined from Cadet School G.H.Q. Casualties : two wounded.

14-17.—One mile south-west of Fleurbaix. Strength : twenty-six officers, 979 other ranks.

14.—Casualties : one wounded.

18.—Relief of 10th Battalion R.B. at 5 a.m., front line. Two Companies in billets in Rye du Bois. 1st Guards Brigade on right. 11th Battalion K.R.R.C. on left. Casualties : one Rifleman died of wounds.

19-23.—Trenches two miles south of Fleurbaix : 2nd Lieutenant H. Wheeler and H. A. Slade joined on 19th. Captain G. H. Gilbey to duty.

Casualties : two wounded, one died of wounds.

24.—Relieved by 12th Battalion K.R.R.C. To billets in Rue de Quesnoy.

25-31.—Rue de Quesnoy. 2nd Lieutenant H. Butcher joined on 27th.

WAR-RECORD OF 12TH (SERVICE) BATTALION. 1915.

21 July.—Battalion left Larkhill Camp and embarked at Southampton on s.s. *Viper*.

Strength : twenty-nine officers, 986 other ranks.

22.—Arrived Havre, marched to No. 1 Rest Camp.

23.—Battalion entrained at 1.10 p.m.

24.—Arrived St. Omer and marched two and a half miles to billets at Terdeghem.

25-27.—Route marching, etc.

28.—Marched eight miles to billets at Campagne.

29.—Marched eleven and a half miles to bivouacs at Borre, a very hot, trying march over paved roads. Sir J. French inspected Battalion as they marched into Hazebrouck.

30.—Moved to billets at Oultersteen.

1-8 August.—Billets.

9.—At 12 midnight Battalion paraded with 12th Battalion K.R.R.C. and Brigade Bombing Company, and marched to Fleurbaix, arriving at 4.30 a.m. "A," "D" and "C" Companies in billets close to town. "B" Company to advance billets at Elbow Farm.

10.—At 7.45 p.m. two platoons of each Company went into trenches and were attached to corresponding Company of 2nd Battalion R.B.

11.—Remaining two platoons of each Company went into trench and relieved those attached to 2nd Battalion R.B.

Casualties : one killed, one wounded.

12.—One platoon of each Company went into

trenches, and were attached to 1st Battalion Royal Irish Rifles, who had relieved 2nd Battalion R.B.

From this date each platoon was given a frontage of its own to hold, and took over its own Section.

Casualties: one man wounded.

13-15 August.—Same procedure.

Casualties: two killed, one wounded.

16.—Paraded at 8 p.m. and marched to billets at Oultersteen, arriving at 2 a.m. "C" and "A" Companies moved to fresh billets near Bailleul.

17-25. Oultersteen.—In billets; working parties, parades, etc.

26.—Paraded at 4 p.m. with the 12th Battalion K.R.R.C., and marched to billets at Estaires; bivouacked on outskirts of town.

27.—Paraded at 6 p.m. and marched independently to billets round Ferme l'Épinette about two miles beyond Laventie. "A" Company occupying the following defended posts in rear line. Lonely post with three platoons, Winchester post with one platoon.

28.—Following relief of posts took place. "C" Company garrisoned Wangerie post (three platoons), and Masselot post (one platoon), under Lieutenant Stephens.

"D" Company garrisoned Lonely post (one platoon), and Winchester post (one platoon), and occupied "C" Company's original billets with remaining two platoons. "D" garrisoned Road Bend post (two platoons).

29.—Orders were received for whole Battalion to man "B" Reserve line of trenches, relief carried out at 8 p.m., the garrisons of various posts being relieved by 6th Battalion King's Shropshire L.I. Trenches very wet owing to rain during day.

30.—Battalion was relieved and occupied original posts and billets.

31 August.—Working parties on Reserve trenches under Royal Engineers.

1-2 September.—Pepinette. Working parties, etc.

3.—Battalion relieved 12th Battalion K.R.R.C. in front line trenches, occupying the right of the Brigade line with 6th Battalion King's Shropshire L.I. on left. "B," "C," and "D" Companies occupied front line. "A" Company occupied Grant, Dreadnought and Erith posts, and one platoon in reserve at Battalion Headquarters at Winchester post. Trenches very wet. Casualties, one killed.

4-7.—Casualties: On 4th 2nd Lieutenant B. A. Knights Smith and one Rifleman killed.

8.—At about 2.45 a.m. enemy exploded mine in front of our line but did no damage, information of this being given by two prisoners of 17th Bavarian Regiment captured the day before. At 10 p.m. orders were received to move Battalion Headquarters to Grant post and to evacuate part of line held by "D" Company. Remainder of Battalion stood to arms at 2 a.m. On the mine exploding, a heavy fire was opened on enemy's parapets, but little or no reply made. Battalion Headquarters returned to Winchester House at 5 a.m.

9.—Battalion relieved at 7 p.m. by 12th Battalion K.R.R.C., and marched independently by companies into reserve billets near Laventie. "B" and "C" Companies and Headquarters Company occupying billets in large house in the Rue de Paradis. "A" and "D" Companies occupying farms near by.

10-15.—Working parties, etc.

16.—Laventie trenches. Battalion relieved 12th Battalion K.R.R.C. at 7 p.m. The trenches were drier. Relief completed by 9.45 p.m. "B," "A," and "D"

Companies occupied front line with "B" on right. "C" Company furnished garrisons of Grant, Erith, and Dreadnought posts, and found one platoon at Battalion Headquarters at Winchester House.

17-20 September.—On 19th 2nd Lieutenant J. S. A. Torry while out on patrol was fired at by Germans; he ran back towards our lines but was bombed by a Ghurka listening post and died of wounds the same day at Merville, the Acting-Corporal with him was reported missing. Two Riflemen wounded.

20.—Two Riflemen wounded. On same day patrol of one Corporal, one Rifleman and one bomber were sent out to wait at sap-head for enemy mine workers; they waited 15 yards from enemy's sap-head for two hours but no enemy appeared.

21.—Operation Orders received at 9.30 a.m. for attack on German front line in conjunction with Meerut Division on right. First day of bombardment.

Casualties: one killed; five wounded.

22.—Our artillery bombardment continued.

Casualties: one Rifleman wounded.

At 6.45 p.m. the Battalion was relieved by 12th Battalion K.R.R.C. and marched to billets in Rue de Paradis at Laventie.

24.—Laventie. Ammunition issued, sand-bags, tools, etc., kits and blankets being stored, prepared generally for advance.

The Battalion moved out of Laventie at 6 p.m. independently, men paraded in fighting order with packs, carrying 220 rounds ammunition per man, and every alternate man a pick or shovel. Companies took up following positions. "D" and "A" occupying support trenches from Winchester Street to Lonely Erith Street with "D" on right. "C" and "B" in

the assembly trenches near Chapigny Farm, with "C" Company on right; all Companies in position by 10 p.m. It had been raining during day, trenches very muddy, wind S.E. Battalion Headquarters established in the advance Brigade Headquarters dug-outs at Chapigny Farm.

25 September.—4 a.m. Companies stood to arms. During night the wind had shifted to south-west.

4.30 a.m. Message received that zero time which was originally fixed for 4.50 a.m. was changed to 5.50 a.m. Rained at intervals during night and continued drizzling till 4.30 a.m.

5.48 a.m. Large mine exploded in enemy salient.

5.50 a.m. Intense artillery bombardment commenced.

5.59 a.m. Our Artillery barrage lifted 500 yards to German 2nd line and positions and the Meerut Division on our right left the parapet and prepared to assault.

6 a.m. The assault of Meerut Division commenced.

6.25 a.m. Report received that Meerut Division had advanced as far as German 3rd line trenches.

7.30 a.m. Order received for Battalion to advance and connect up with left of Meerut Division. "D" Company ordered to move up to fire-trench and prepare to assault and "B" and "C" Companies to support.

Companies were to assault in lines of half Companies. "A" Company ordered to commence the sap running out from our lines to point 76.

8.10 a.m. Orders sent to "D" Company to assault. Telephone communication had broken down, and orders had to be sent by orderly.

8.25 a.m. Orders for assault reached "D" Company and assault commenced.

8.45 a.m. Battalion Headquarters moved into front line trenches and were established at the head of Chaplin Street, communication trench.

9.30 a.m. "D" "C" and "B" Companies were all across by 9.30 a.m. All Companies suffered very heavily whilst crossing "No-Man's Land" from rifle and machine-gun enfilade fire from the left.

The attack was made between points 76 and 61, but to the west of these points (about point 55) the enemy were in full force and our artillery was unable apparently to silence them. Their enfilade fire was at about 600 yards range.

Casualties: Captain L. C. F. Oldfield was killed in our fire-trench while preparing to cross with his last platoon. Major R. E. Nott-Bower was wounded in the head by a piece of shrapnel soon after he got to the German trenches.

9.45 a.m. "A" Company of the 6th Battalion King's Shropshire L.I. arrived and relieved "A" Company who were working in the sap, very little progress had been made in this work owing to the heavy enfilade fire. The first two sections which commenced work lost all their men except two. Meanwhile a platoon of "A" Company under Lieutenant L. C. B. Russell had got across to the German front line on right of the salient, and worked down to point 76, when they commence to work back to our sap-head. This was found to be impossible, and they broke through the German parapet and got about 6 or 8 yards out when all work was brought to a stand-still owing to the heavy fire brought to bear on them from farther down the enemy's line.

10.15 a.m. About this time a message was received from Captain G. F. Finch, Officer Commanding "D"

Company, that he had reached and was consolidating the German 3rd line. In the meanwhile "A" Company having withdrawn from the sap were reforming behind the parapet, and two platoons under 2nd Lieutenant C. R. C. Maltby were held up half-way across and, unable to advance, lay down in the open in a ditch.

10.35 a.m. Message received from Captain T. E. Holland, who had assumed command of "B" Company that the Division on his right were retiring and that his supply of bombs had entirely run out, and that unless reinforcement came up and the machine-guns on his left were silenced he would be forced to retire.

2nd Lieutenant C. L. Raymond-Barker who volunteered to bring a similar message from "D" Company was killed as he reached our parapet.

"A" Company of the 6th King's Shropshire L.I. under Major Welch in the fire-trench and prepared to assault when a message was received that the Germans were delivering a counter-attack on the left. This proved not to be the case, but Indians of the Bareilly Brigade were seen streaming back over our parapet.

11.15 a.m. Major Welch commenced to assault with his Company. Meanwhile "B," "C" and "D" Companies who had penetrated to the 3rd German Line and had almost reached the Moulin de Pietre, and had gained touch with the Bareilly Brigade, found themselves entirely unsupported; the Bareilly Brigade on their right had given way and left their right flank exposed. Their left flank had always been exposed, and the supply of bombs for the Brigade grenadier company broke down and no bombs were available. The Germans then advanced in force and commenced to bomb inwards on each of our Company's flanks. Our Artillery at this time were shelling very heavily

with shrapnel the parapet of the trenches we had captured. The Black Watch was still holding on, but the Indians had given way, and were retiring.

The Officer Commanding the 1st Battalion Black Watch met Lieutenant Stephens, who had assumed command of "C" Company, and told him he was going to retire, and advised him to do the same. Finding the situation hopeless, and as he was losing many men Captain Finch gave the order to retire. As he was coming in he met Major Welch, King's Shropshire L.I., who was half way across with his Company, and informed him of the facts. Captain Holland, commanding "B" Company, held on a little longer but finally retired. The Germans were then in force only 50 yards from the trenches he was holding. All Companies lost heavily in the retirement.

12.30 noon. Companies were now back in the firing line, here they were re-organized and led back to support trenches. King's Shropshire L.I. and K.R.R.C. holding the front line; heavy rain began.

1.30 p.m. Battalion having re-assembled in support trenches, moved back to billets in Rue de Paradis at Laventie.

During this action the casualties were as follows: Captain W. J. Bonser, Captain L. C. F. Oldfield, 2nd Lieutenant C. L. Raymond-Barker, 2nd Lieutenant G. E. H. Denison (Bombing officer), killed; Major R. E. Nott-Bower, Captain B. H. Hodgson (Signalling officer), Lieutenant F. Harrison, wounded; other ranks, forty-three killed and 213 wounded; also seventy-six missing (believed killed). Total 322.

The causes of failure in attack were that the Bareilly Brigade went on too far; their orders were to keep in touch with 60th Brigade and having reached point 76

to consolidate there, instead of which they went straight on to the Moulin de Petre, and did not wait for our attack, with the result that both their flanks and ours were exposed, and no proper connection was ever properly established. Also our supply of bombs was not adequate, the Germans seeming to have had an inexhaustible supply. Owing to the very heavy enfilade fire it was impossible to get bombs across to the bombers.

26 September.—Laventie. Battalion reorganizing and refitting. We had lost 65 per cent. of our N.C.O.s in the previous day's action.

27.—The Brigadier inspected the Battalion and thanked them for their gallant conduct.

28.—Major-General Davies addressed the Battalion.

29.—At night Battalion marched into trenches and relieved 12th Battalion K.R.R.C. in the firing line and found garrisons for Dreadnought, Grant and Winchester posts. Strength: 875 N.C.O.s and men.

The communication trenches were almost impassable after three days' heavy rain and men were soaked to the skin.

30.—Casualties one man wounded.

October 1-2.—Casualties: one man wounded.

3.—Trenches. Battalion relieved at night by 12th Battalion K.R.R.C. and moved back to billets at Epinette Farm.

4-7.—Company work and working parties. Weather bad. On 5th Lieutenant S. I. Gribble, B. R. C. Read and H. T. Cullis joined from 15th Battalion, and A. O. Dowson from 8th Battalion. On 6th Major Piggott gave up command on account of ill health. Captain C. E. Musgrave, 12th Battalion, K.R.R.C., assumed command temporarily.

8.—At night Battalion relieved 12th Battalion

K.R.R.C. in front trenches holding from Winchester Road to the left. The Battalion was made into two Companies, "A" and "C" Companies forming one company under Captain Habershon, and "B" and "D" forming one company under Captain Finch. Total strength of these two companies for trench purposes was about 350 men.

9-13 October.—On 10th 2nd Lieutenant K. S. Stubbs granted sick leave. On 13th our Artillery heavily bombarded enemy trenches, and our men showed dummies above parapet in order to make enemy think an assault was to take place, enemy replied with heavy artillery fire and rifle and machine-gun fire and were completely deceived. Casualties: two men wounded.

14.—Battalion relieved at night by 12th Battalion K.R.R.C., and moved to billets at Rue de Paradis, Laventie.

15-19.—Company work, etc. On 16th Battalion was inspected by our Brigadier.

20.—Battalion relieved 12th Battalion K.R.R.C. in trenches at night.

21-26.—Very cold and a lot of rain, trenches became very bad. No casualties.

Temperature at mid-day on 24th was on 37°.

27.—Battalion relieved by 12th Battalion K.R.R.C., and marched to billets at Ferme l'Epinette. "B" Company occupied La Flinque farm.

28-31.—28th. Draft of 106 received, twenty of these were returned wounded from 25th September, and had not been to England; of the remainder, forty were wounded with other Battalions and were sent out from 15th Battalion. Company work and working parties.

1 November.—In billets, working party. Very wet.

2-5.—Battalion relieved 12th Battalion K.R.R.C. at

night in trenches. Enemy did a considerable amount of shelling and damage. Trenches in a very bad and wet state.

On 3rd, our casualties were one killed, seven wounded.

On 4th Captain T. E. Holland was awarded Croix de Chevalier, Legion of Honour.

6 November.—Draft of ninety-six arrived. Battalion relieved by 12th Battalion K.R.R.C. and went to billets in Rue de Paradis, Laventie.

7.—Draft of 107 received.

8-9.—Billets. Company work.

10-13.—Battalion relieved 12th Battalion K.R.R.C. The communication trenches were almost impassable owing to wet. Battalion relieved by means of the trench light railway. The weather was very bad and heavy rain.

14.—Battalion with rest of the 60th Brigade was relieved in trenches by 2nd Guards Brigade. "A" Company, which was holding the line from the right of Winchester Road to Duck's Bill, was relieved by 2nd Battalion Irish Guards, the remaining Companies and posts by 4th Battalion Grenadier Guards. Companies on relief marched back independently to billets at Estaires. The Battalion as part of the 60th Brigade formed Divisional reserve and were billeted in the Grande Place.

15-22.—On 18th the Battalion was inspected by Major-General R. H. Davies, commanding 20th Division.

23.—Battalion paraded at 4.30 p.m. and marched independently by Companies to billet at Fleurbaix. "A" Company formed the advance Company, and was billeted at Elbow Farm. "B" Company billeted at Limit Farm and found garrisons of Limit post and

Crossing post. "D" Company were billeted in Doctor's House, Fleurbaix, and "C" Company at a farm.

24-26 November.—In billets.

27.—Battalion relieved 12th Battalion K.R.R.C. in trenches, holding a front of about 1,150 yards. The 61st Brigade was holding line on right and 23rd Division on left. "B" Company held the right of the line up to Well Farm salient, and "D" Company on the left. "A" Company held Jay post with one platoon, Foray Farm with one platoon, and held two platoons in immediate support of the right of the line.

In the Chord line behind Well Post salient, "C" Company had, in support of the left of the line, two platoons; in the old front line, two platoons at Temple and City posts and one platoon at Wye Farm. Battalion Headquarters were at Wye Farm.

28-30.—Very cold and freezing hard, digging almost impossible. On 29th "A" Company relieved "B" in front line and "C" Company relieved "D." Thaw and rain on 30th.

1 December.—Battalion relieved by 12th Battalion K.R.R.C., and marched to billets at Fleurbaix.

2-4.—Billets. Company parades.

5.—Battalion relieved 12th Battalion K.R.R.C. in trenches, relief commenced at 4.30 p.m. and was completed at 6.45 p.m.

6-8.—Trenches; no casualties.

9.—Battalion relieved by 12th Battalion K.R.R.C., and marched to billets at Fleurbaix.

10.—Germans started shelling Fleurbaix about 11 a.m. with 4.2 Howitzers.

Casualties: 2nd Lieutenant H. T. Cullis and Rifleman Abbot were killed by the first shell, which fell within six feet of them in the street. Billets were

evacuated, and although about thirty shells fell, no more casualties or further damage occurred.

11 December.—Battalion relieved 12th Battalion K.R.R.C. in trenches.

12.—Owing to rain of last two days the River des Layes was five feet deep instead of two. In the left of the new line, communication trenches and avenues were flooded and it was only possible to get to the front line over the open.

14.—Battalion relieved by 7th Battalion Duke of Cornwall's L.I. and with remainder of Brigade marched back into Divisional reserve in the neighbourhood of Sailly and Bac St. Maur. Battalion Headquarters established at Bac St. Maur, also "A" Company. "B," "C" and "D" Companies billeted in three farms close together.

15-23.—Billets. Company work, etc.

24.—Brigade relieved 59th Brigade in trenches. Battalion marched independently by Companies to billets and posts at 9.46 a.m. Battalion Headquarters Rouge de Bout. "A" and "B" Companies at Windy post. "C" Company billets at Charred post. "D" Company near Rouge de Bout.

25-27.—Billets.

28.—Battalion relieved 12th Battalion K.R.R.C. in front line trenches with two Companies "A" and "D" in front line and "B" and "C" Companies in support. "B" Company billeted at Spy Farm, and "C" Company at farm. Battalion Headquarters: Spy Farm. Front held by Battalion, roughly 1,800 yards. Right Company held 1,000 yards. Left Company 800 yards.

Trench very wet, as much as a foot of water being over floor boards in traffic trenches; parapet on left half of line very low and a man walking upright was exposed to half way down his chest.

Only one communication trench available (V.C. Avenue) which ran into centre of right Company; all others flooded. Owing to length of line held it was found advisable to hold it by a system of piquets. Sentry groups were posted every 60 or 70 yards, the men in the Company were split up amongst these groups, forming posts of ten or twelve men each.

German trenches opposite the right Company were 500 or 600 yards away, but gradually converged until opposite the left of the left Company they were only 150 yards away; the ground between was flooded. Opposite the right Company was the River des Layes.

30 December.—"B" and "C" Companies relieved "A" and "D" Companies.

31.—Three men wounded. Weather improved and water fell a total of eight inches in two days. Men employed in baling and strengthening trenches.

WAR-RECORD OF 13TH (SERVICE) BATTALION. 1915.

29 July.—Battalion left Camp at Windmill Hill and crossed to Havre on s.s. *Queen* via Southampton.

30.—Disembarked 9 a.m. Marched to Rest Camp.

31.—Entrained at 10.45 a.m., left Havre at 2 p.m., and proceeded via Rouen and Boulogne to Watten.

1 August.—Arrived at Watten at 7 a.m. Marched to billets, "A" Company and "D" Company at Mentque, "B" and "C" Companies at Norbecourt.

2-3.—Billets. On 3rd, Lieutenant and Quartermaster W. Betty joined Battalion.

4.—Marched via St. Omer and Arques to Campagne and billeted.

5.—Marched via Hazebrouck and billeted at St. Sylvestre Cappel.

6-15.—Billets.

8. St. Sylvestre.—Inspection of Brigade by General Sir Hubert Plumer commanding IInd Army.

11.—Four men on digging party at Neuve Eglise wounded.

16.—Marched to Bailleul.

17.—Marched to Le Bizet, just outside Armentières.

18-20.—The Battalion was attached for instruction in trench warfare to the 6th Battalion Queen's Royal West Surrey Regiment and 6th Battalion Buffs (37th Infantry Brigade), two Companies going into the trenches each day and the other two being employed digging.

21 July.—On 21st all Officers of the Battalion attended relief of trenches between 6th Battalion Royal West Surrey Regiment and 6th Battalion Buffs and 7th Battalion Surrey and 6th Battalion Royal West Kent Regiment.

22.—"C" and "D" Companies in trench.

23.—"A" Company took over trench from 7th Battalion East Surrey and "B" Company trenches from 6th Royal West Kent.

23-24. Le Bizet.—Two Companies employed in trenches and digging.

25.—Battalion marched to Bailleul.

26.—Billets.

27.—Marched to Godewaersvelde and entrained for Doullens. Marched to billets at Halloy.

28-31.—Billets inspection by Division Commander on 30th. Draft of sixteen Riflemen arrived.

1 September.—Marched to St. Amand via Pas.

2.—All Officers and platoon Sergeants visited French trenches at Hannescamps and made an inspection of them.

3.—Took over trenches at Hannescamps at night from French (relieving 255th Regiment).

4-9.—Trenches. Casualties: two wounded (one died of wounds).

10.—Battalion relieved by 13th Battalion K.R.R.C. Moved to billets at Bienvillers.

11-14.—Billets.

15.—Battalion relieved by 6th Battalion Bedfordshire Regiment. Took up billets at Humbercamps.

16-26.—Billets. Drill and digging parties.

27.—Battalion relieved 6th Battalion Bedfordshire Regiment. In trenches, Hannescamps.

26-30.—Trenches.

1-2 October.—Trenches. Casualties: one killed, two missing, one Officer wounded.

3.—Relieved by 13th Battalion K.R.R.C. and took up billets at Bienvillers.

4-8.—Billets. Digging, etc.

9.—Battalion relieved by 6th Battalion Bedfordshire Regiment and marched to billets at Berles au Bois.

10-14.—Billets. On 10th Captain A. H. Vivian reported sick. On 12th Major the Marquis of Winchester left to take up post of Officer Commanding No. 1/2 Base Depot, Rouen.

15.—Relieved by 13th Battalion K.R.R.C. and occupied billets at St. Amand.

16-20.—Billets. Drill, digging, etc.

21.—Relieved 6th Battalion Bedfordshire Regiment at 3 p.m. in trenches at Hannescamps.

22-26.—Trenches. Casualties: two wounded, two missing.

27.—Relieved by 13th Battalion K.R.R.C. Marched to billets at Bienvillers.

28-31.—Billets. Digging, etc.

1 November.—Billets.

2.—Relieved by 6th Battalion Bedfordshire Regiment and marched to billets at Humbercamps.

3-13.—Billets. Drill, etc.

14.—Battalion relieved 6th Battalion Bedfordshire Regiment at Hannescamps.

15-16.—Trenches. Casualties: one killed, one wounded.

17.—Relieved by 13th Battalion K.R.R.C., marched to Bienvillers.

18-19.—Billets. Working parties, etc.

20.—Relieved 13th Battalion K.R.R.C. in trenches at Hannescamps.

21-22 November. — Trenches. Patrol fight (see Report at end).

23.—Battalion relieved by 13th Battalion K.R.R.C.; to billets at Bienvillers.

24-25.—Billets. Working parties.

26.—Relieved at Bienvillers by 6th Battalion Bedfordshire Regiment and marched to billets at Humbercamps.

27-30.—Billets. Drill, working parties, etc.

1-7 December.—Billets. Drill, etc.

8.—Battalion relieved 6th Battalion Bedfordshire in trenches at Hannescamps.

9.—Trenches waist deep in liquid mud and most of them falling in owing to recent rain.

10.—Battalion relieved by 13th Battalion K.R.R.C.; marched to Bienvillers.

11.—Billets.

12.—Battalion relieved 13th Battalion K.R.R.C. in trenches at Hannescamps and Fonquevillers.

13-15.—Trenches.

16.—Relieved by 13th Battalion K.R.R.C. and marched to billets at Bienvillers.

17-19.—Billets. Working parties. On 17th five killed and six wounded while on working party.

20.—Battalion relieved by 6th Battalion Bedfordshire Regiment to Humbercamps.

21-31.—On 23rd, 2nd Lieutenant W. Gilchrist joined for duty. Billets. Drill, etc. Working parties, etc.

REPORT ON A PATROL ON NIGHT OF 20-21 NOVEMBER.

A patrol of the 13th Battalion R.B. under 2nd Lieutenant D. F. Bruce, consisting of a sergeant and twenty-three men, left at 5 p.m. on 20 November, pro-

ceeding up the Hannescamps ravine with the intention of lying in wait for any enemy patrols. Simultaneously, a similar patrol under Lieutenant J. Morris, proceeded up the Essarts road. The intention was that should one patrol drive the enemy back, the other was to intercept their retreat. Lieutenant Bruce's patrol took up their final position in the bed of the ravine at 5.50 p.m. At 6.10 p.m. the first German was seen coming on the sky-line by the south end of the Oseraie. The enemy patrol had three single men in line at 40 yards interval, as a point and as right and left flankers. Following them, were five parties of ten and twelve men in file at 60 yards from each other, with two connecting files between. The patrol numbered about seventy. It made straight for the embankment on north of the ravine, and closed up on reaching that point.

Our patrol had meanwhile crawled into a fighting position and on the word of command gave a fine burst of rapid fire. Many cries and shouted orders were heard and the Germans replied with bomb and rifle fire. A German was then seen running towards the Oseraie. He was brought down but another got back unhurt.

Lieutenant Bruce sent back a man for reinforcements at 7 p.m. 2nd Lieutenant Rowlatt with fourteen men came up in support. At this moment the Germans began to retire. Lieutenant Rowlatt and his party were told off to protect the flanks and Lieutenant Bruce got his men together and charged. The Germans broke up completely and ran in all directions towards the Oseraie. Simultaneously our Artillery opened fire on the Oseraie and Lieutenant Bruce is of opinion that a great many casualties resulted from their action.

The of the enemy's retirement unfortunately

did not take them sufficiently close to Lieutenant Morris to enable him to come into action.

Lieutenant Bruce's patrol had no casualties, whilst Lieutenant Rowlatt's had two wounded, one badly (since proved fatal) and the other, slightly. The patrol returned at 7.45 p.m., carrying with them one dead German. His effects were forwarded to Brigade Headquarters.

(Sd.) B. W. BENTINCK, *Captain*.

The patrol received the congratulations of the G.O.C. VIIth Corps as well as that of the G.O.C. 37th Division.

**NUMBER OF OFFICERS, WARRANT OFFICERS,
N.C.O.s, AND RIFLEMEN REPORTED AS
"KILLED" OR AS HAVING "DIED FROM
WOUNDS RECEIVED IN ACTION" FROM
AUGUST 1914 TO 31 DECEMBER 1915.**

		Officers	W.O.s and Sergts.	Buglers	Corpls.	Rfmn.	Total Officers and other Ranks
1st Battalion	...	11	24	1	25	366	427
2nd	„	27	23	—	14	325	389
3rd	„	11	9	9	16	255	300
4th	„	13	9	5	6	222	255
Total		62	65	15	61	1,168	1,371

Note.—No separate return has been given here of the losses of the Battalions up to 31 December 1914, because the numbers officially reported up to that date were incomplete. Thus the losses in "killed and died of wounds" in the 1st Battalion were officially reported up to 31 December 1914 to be only five officers and eleven other ranks, whereas they were actually seven officers and 144 other ranks (see CHRONICLE, 1916, p. 70). These numbers are included in the above returns up to 31 December 1915.

**NUMBER OF OFFICERS, WARRANT OFFICERS,
N.C.O.s, AND RIFLEMEN OF THE "SERVICE"
BATTALIONS REPORTED AS "KILLED"
OR AS HAVING "DIED FROM WOUNDS
RECEIVED IN ACTION" TO 31 DECEMBER
1915.**

	Officers	W.O.s and Sergts.	Buglers	Corpls.	Rfmn.	Total Officers and other Ranks
7th(Service)Battalion	10	6	—	5	100	121
8th ,, ,,	12	15	—	17	166	210
9th ,, ,,	8	15	—	12	175	210
10th ,, ,,	3	2	—	—	33	38
11th ,, ,,	3	2	—	1	20	26
12th ,, ,,	7	3	—	1	64	75
13th ,, ,,	—	—	—	—	16	16
Total ...	43	43	—	36	574	696

NUMBER OF OFFICERS, WARRANT OFFICERS, N.C.O.s AND RIFLEMEN
SENT HOME, SICK AND WOUNDED, FROM THE EXPEDITIONARY
FORCE BETWEEN AUGUST 1914 AND 31 DECEMBER 1915.

Month	1ST BATTALION		2ND BATTALION		3RD BATTALION		4TH BATTALION		TOTAL	
	Officers	Other ranks	Officers	Other ranks	Officers	Other ranks	Officers	Other ranks	Officers	Other ranks
Since embarkation	14	294	1	117	10	222	—	—	25	633
January, 1915...	3	119	3	75	—	58	1	71	7	323
February, "...	2	98	—	61	1	36	3	149	6	344
March, "...	—	94	6	169	1	105	1	159	8	527
April, "...	1	33	3	94	—	48	4	101	8	276
May, "...	5	190	7	112	1	24	12	362	25	688
June, "...	3	190	1	132	5	69	3	178	12	569
July, "...	11	186	4	48	2	72	—	42	17	348
August, "...	1	51	2	11	5	38	2	33	10	133
September, "...	—	25	—	6	3	55	1	29	4	115
October, "...	4	34	4	165	3	69	3	14	14	282
November, "...	—	50	—	21	2	96	—	5	2	172
December, "...	1	63	—	23	—	17	1	2	2	105
Total	45	1,427	31	1,034	33	909	31	1,145	140	4,515

NUMBER OF OFFICERS, WARRANT OFFICERS, N.C.O.s AND RIFLEMEN OF
THE "SERVICE" BATTALIONS SENT HOME SICK AND WOUNDED FROM
THE EXPEDITIONARY FORCE UP TO 31 DECEMBER 1915.

Month	7TH (SERVICE) Bn.			8TH (SERVICE) Bn.			9TH (SERVICE) Bn.			10TH (SERVICE) Bn.			11TH (SERVICE) Bn.			12TH (SERVICE) Bn.			13TH (SERVICE) Bn.		
	Officers	Other ranks		Officers	Other ranks		Officers	Other ranks		Officers	Other ranks		Officers	Other ranks		Officers	Other ranks		Officers	Other ranks	
June, 1915 ...	2	5		2	13	1	1	11		—	—		—	—		—	—		—	—	
July, " ...	2	22		5	42	1	1	64		—	—		—	—		—	—		—	—	
August, " ...	5	162		10	174	5	5	127		—	—		—	—		—	—		—	—	
September, " ...	4	71		2	38	8	8	124		2	9		—	—		4	20		—	6	
October, " ...	1	33		—	55	1	1	229		3	24		—	—		5	167		5	9	
November, " ...	1	33		—	28	2	2	68		1	14		—	—		1	18		—	16	
December, " ...	2	55		4	81	—	—	38		1	4		1	20		—	31		—	18	
Total ...	17	381		23	431	18	18	661		7	58		1	80		10	238		5	52	

REINFORCEMENTS DESPATCHED TO THE REGIMENT BETWEEN 1 JANUARY AND 31 DECEMBER 1915.

*(In continuation of the lists published in the CHRONICLE for 1914
 on pp. 144, 145.)*

1ST BATTALION.

	Officers	Sergts.	Buglers	Corpls.	Rfmn.	Total
9th reinforcement ...	10	5	—	6	158	179
10th " ...	—	2	—	1	67	70
11th " ...	—	3	—	2	151	156
12th " ...	—	1	—	3	96	100
13th " ...	—	1	—	3	96	100
14th " ...	—	2	1	2	65	70
15th " ...	—	2	—	4	94	100
16th " ...	—	2	1	2	119	124
17th " ...	8	1	—	—	52	61
18th " ...	—	2	—	2	66	70
19th " ...	—	1	—	2	47	50
20th " ...	—	2	1	2	95	100
21st " ...	—	1	—	1	98	100
22nd " ...	—	2	—	1	47	50
23rd " ...	—	1	—	2	47	50
24th " ...	10	—	—	—	24	34
25th " ...	—	1	—	3	79	83
26th " ...	6	1	—	1	81	89
27th " ...	1	—	—	1	39	41
28th " ...	1	—	—	3	66	70
29th " ...	1	—	—	1	48	50
30th " ...	1	—	—	2	47	50
Various dates ...	18	—	—	—	2	20
Total ...	56	30	3	44	1,684	1,817

REINFORCEMENTS—*continued.*

2ND BATTALION.

		Officers	Sergts.	Buglers	Corpls.	Rfmn.	Total
5th reinforcement	...	—	1	—	—	49	50
6th	„ ...	1	1	—	1	48	51
7th	„ ...	1	2	—	2	86	91
8th	„ ...	16	4	—	7	289	316
9th	„ ...	1	2	—	2	76	81
10th	„ ...	—	2	—	3	45	50
11th	„ ...	—	—	—	—	30	30
12th	„ ...	14	3	2	8	187	214
13th	„ ...	1	—	—	1	27	29
14th	„ ...	12	2	—	2	98	114
15th	„ ...	—	1	—	2	97	100
16th	„ ...	3	1	—	1	38	43
17th	„ ...	4	1	—	1	48	54
18th	„ ...	—	2	—	1	97	100
19th	„ ...	—	—	—	1	19	20
20th	„ ...	11	1	1	—	75	88
21st	„ ...	—	1	—	2	77	80
22nd	„ ...	—	1	—	1	38	40
23rd	„ ...	—	1	—	1	38	40
24th	„ ...	—	1	—	—	29	30
25th	„ ...	—	1	—	3	76	80
Various dates	...	—	—	—	—	6	6
Total	...	64	28	3	39	1,573	1,707

REINFORCEMENTS—*continued.*

3RD BATTALION.

	Officers	Sergts.	Buglers	Corpls.	Rfmn.	Total
10th reinforcement ...	—	1	—	1	78	80
11th „ ...	1	2	—	2	106	111
12th „ ...	2	4	—	2	98	106
13th „ ...	—	1	—	4	45	50
14th „ ...	—	2	—	—	28	30
15th „ ...	11	—	1	2	47	61
16th „ ...	3	1	—	—	57	61
17th „ ...	—	1	—	—	49	50
18th „ ...	—	2	—	1	97	100
19th „ ...	4	1	—	—	49	54
20th „ ...	6	—	—	1	49	56
21st „ ...	—	1	—	2	47	50
22nd „ ...	—	—	—	1	59	60
23rd „ ...	—	—	—	1	49	50
Various dates ...	—	—	—	—	9	9
Total ...	27	16	1	17	867	928

REINFORCEMENTS—*continued.*

4TH BATTALION.

	Officers	Sergts.	Buglers	Corpls.	Rfmn.	Total
1st reinforcement ...	—	1	—	6	155	162
2nd „ ...	—	7	—	2	212	221
3rd „ ...	—	1	—	4	55	60
4th „ ...	3	2	—	1	77	83
5th „ ...	—	1	—	1	35	37
6th „ ...	—	1	—	1	30	32
7th „ ...	—	3	—	6	111	120
8th „ ...	10	1	—	2	47	60
9th „ ...	—	2	—	3	84	89
10th „ ...	2	2	1	4	93	102
11th „ ...	—	3	—	1	147	151
12th „ ...	11	2	—	1	77	91
13th „ ...	—	2	—	2	96	100
14th „ ...	—	1	—	1	28	30
15th „ ...	—	1	—	2	67	70
16th „ ...	9	—	—	1	49	59
17th „ ...	—	1	—	2	116	119
Various dates ...	—	—	—	—	12	12
Total ...	35	31	1	40	1,491	1,598

Total : Officers, 182 ; W.O.s, N.C.O.s, and Riflemen, 5,828.

**STRENGTH OF THE "SERVICE" BATTALIONS
ON JOINING THE EXPEDITIONARY FORCE
AND OF REINFORCEMENTS DESPATCHED
TO THEM UP TO 31 DECEMBER 1915.**

7TH (SERVICE) BATTALION.

	Officers	W.O.s.	Sergts.	Buglers	Corpls.	Rfmn.	Total
Embarked 19.5.15 :	30	6	46	4	39	818	943
1st reinforcement	—	—	1	—	—	49	50
2nd „	—	—	—	—	1	37	38
3rd „	3	—	1	—	1	48	53
4th „	—	—	1	—	2	47	50
5th „	—	—	1	—	1	48	50
6th „	—	—	1	—	1	47	49
7th „	—	—	1	—	1	48	50
8th „	—	—	1	—	—	49	50
9th „	—	—	1	—	2	77	80
10th „	—	—	1	—	1	28	30
11th „	—	—	1	—	1	38	40
12th „	—	—	1	—	2	17	20
13th „	—	—	—	—	2	49	51
Various dates ...	7	—	10	—	6	—	23
Total ...	40	6	67	4	60	1,400	1,577

REINFORCEMENTS TO "SERVICE" BATTALIONS—*contd.*

8TH (SERVICE) BATTALION.

	Officers	W.O.s	Sergts.	Buglers	Corpls.	Rfmm.	Total
Embarked 19.5.15:	31	6	44	16	40	818	955
1st reinforcement	4	—	1	—	—	58	63
2nd „	—	—	—	—	1	59	60
3rd „	—	—	1	—	2	58	61
4th „	—	—	1	—	—	49	50
5th „	—	—	1	—	1	48	50
6th „	6	—	—	—	—	20	26
7th „	—	—	—	—	1	59	60
8th „	—	—	1	—	1	43	45
9th „	—	—	—	—	1	39	40
10th „	—	—	1	—	1	76	78
11th „	—	—	—	—	1	19	20
Various dates ...	4	—	9	—	7	—	20
Total ...	45	6	59	16	56	1,346	1,528

REINFORCEMENTS TO "SERVICE" BATTALIONS—*contd.*

9TH (SERVICE) BATTALION.

	Officers	W.O.s	Sergts.	Buglers	Corpls.	Rfmn.	Total
Embarked 21.5.15 :	31	6	45	16	40	797	935
1st reinforcement	—	—	1	—	—	49	50
2nd "	—	—	—	—	1	39	40
3rd "	—	—	—	—	1	35	36
4th "	—	—	1	—	—	39	40
5th "	3	—	1	—	1	90	95
6th "	—	—	1	—	—	49	50
7th "	—	—	—	—	1	84	85
8th "	—	—	1	—	—	39	40
9th "	5	—	—	—	—	100	105
10th "	—	—	1	3	—	97	101
11th "	—	—	1	—	—	75	76
12th "	—	—	2	2	—	66	70
13th "	13	—	—	—	2	108	123
14th "	—	—	—	—	—	10	10
15th "	—	—	—	—	—	12	12
16th "	—	—	—	—	1	49	50
17th "	—	—	1	—	1	40	42
Various dates ...	—	—	4	—	—	18	22
Total ..	52	6	59	21	48	1,796	1,982

REINFORCEMENTS TO "SERVICE" BATTALIONS—*contd.*

10TH (SERVICE) BATTALION.

	Officers	W.O.s	Sergts.	Buglers	Corpls.	Rfmn.	Total
Embarked 21.7.15 :	29	6	42	—	43	894	1,014
1st reinforcement	2	—	1	—	1	48	52
2nd "	—	—	—	—	1	50	51
3rd "	—	—	—	—	—	20	20
Total ...	31	6	43	—	45	1,012	1,137

11TH (SERVICE) BATTALION.

	Officers	W.O.s	Sergts.	Buglers	Corpls.	Rfmn.	Total
Embarked 21.7.15 :	27	6	42	—	39	859	973
1st reinforcement	—	—	—	—	2	23	25
2nd "	—	—	1	—	—	29	30
3rd "	—	—	—	—	1	39	40
4th "	—	—	—	—	—	25	25
5th "	—	—	—	—	1	59	60
Various dates ...	3	—	1	—	—	—	4
Total ...	30	6	44	—	43	1,034	1,157

REINFORCEMENTS TO "SERVICE" BATTALIONS—*contd.*

12TH (SERVICE) BATTALION.

	Officers	W.O.s	Sergts.	Buglers	Corpls.	Rfmn.	Total
Embarked 21.7.15 :	31	6	46	—	37	905	1,025
1st reinforcement	—	—	1	—	—	39	40
2nd „	—	—	2	—	4	94	100
3rd „	—	—	—	—	3	37	40
4th „	—	—	1	—	1	48	50
5th „	—	—	1	2	—	57	60
6th „	—	—	1	—	2	57	60
7th „	—	—	—	—	1	23	24
8th „	—	—	1	—	—	49	50
9th „	—	—	—	—	2	28	30
10th „	—	—	—	—	—	12	12
11th „	—	—	1	—	1	13	15
Various dates ...	3	—	—	—	—	—	3
Total ...	34	6	54	2	51	1,362	1,509

13TH (SERVICE) BATTALION.

	Officers	W.O.s	Sergts.	Buglers	Corpls.	Rfmn.	Total
Embarked 30.7.15 :	28	6	54	—	39	782	909
1st reinforcement	1	—	1	—	1	39	42
2nd „	—	—	1	—	1	48	50
3rd „	—	—	—	—	1	19	20
4th „	1	—	—	—	—	19	20
5th „	—	—	1	—	1	48	50
Total ...	30	6	57	—	43	955	1,091

Total : Officers, 262 ; W.O.s, N.C.O.s and Riflemen, 8,457.

I.—OFFICERS OF THE RIFLE BRIGADE, EMPLOYED ON THE STAFF, ETC.

1915.

Compiled by a Staff-Officer.

Brevet-Colonel (Temp. Brig.-General) R. B. Stephens, Commanding Infantry Brigade.

Lieutenant-Colonel Sir E. I. B. Grogan, *Bart.*, G.S.O., 2nd Grade, Mediterranean Force.

Lieutenant-Colonel J. T. Burnett-Stuart, *D.S.O.*, G.S.O., 1st Grade, (Commandant, Course of Instruction for Staff Officers).

Major R. G. T. Bright, *C.M.G.*, G.S.O., 3rd Grade.

Brevet-Lieutenant-Colonel (Temp. Brig.-General) B. H. H. Cooke, Deputy-Adjutant and Quartermaster-General.

Major (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) S. E. Hollond, G.S.O., 1st Grade.

Major J. Harington, *D.S.O.*, Brigade Major.

Major Sir T. A. A. M. Cuninghame, *Bart.*, *D.S.O.*, Military Attaché.

Major A. T. Paley, *D.S.O.*, G.S.O., 2nd Grade.

Major W. W. Seymour, G.S.O., 2nd Grade.

Major W. E. Davies, G.S.O., 2nd Grade.

Major J. L. Buxton, Deputy-Assistant-Adjutant and Quartermaster-General.

Major R. E. Solly-Flood, Brigade Major.

Major E. B. Powell, Deputy-Assistant-Adjutant and Quartermaster General.

Major W. W. Pitt-Taylor, *D.S.O.*, G.S.O., 2nd Grade.

Major E. P. A. Riddell, Commander of a Company of Gentlemen Cadets, R.M.C.

Major G. M. Lindsay, G.S.O., 2nd Grade, Machine-gun Training Centre.

Major H. M. Wilson, Brigade Major.

Major H. F. Somerville, Instructor, School of Musketry, Hythe.

Major J. A. W. Spencer, Brigade Major.

Major E. R. Meade-Waldo, Brigade Major.

Major T. E. Baring, Attached General Staff, Southern Command (for Musketry).

Captain A. J. H. Sloggett, Staff Captain.

Captain D. Ovey, Brigade Major.

Captain A. A. Tod, Officer of Company of Gentlemen Cadets, R.M.C.

Captain C. M. Davies, G.S.O., 2nd Grade.

Captain C. W. Ritson, Egyptian Army.

Captain D. J. C. K. Bernard, G.S.O., 2nd Grade.

Captain O. C. Downes, G.S.O., 3rd Grade.

Captain H. T. C. Jones-Vaughan, Egyptian Army.

Brevet-Major (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) *Hon.* M. A. Wingfield, Assistant-Adjutant and Quartermaster-General.

Captain G. W. Liddell, *D.S.O.*, G.S.O., 3rd Grade.

Captain *Hon.* J. D. Boyle, Royal Flying Corps.

Captain O. Sutton-Nelthorpe, Brigade Major.

Captain R. T. Fellowes, Deputy-Assistant-Adjutant and Quartermaster-General.

Captain L. B. Paget, Nigeria Regiment.

Captain M. Alexander, Brigade Machine-gun Officer.

Captain T. R. Eastwood, Staff Captain.

Captain *Hon.* T. G. B. Morgan-Grenville, Brigade Major.

Captain W. la T. Congreve, Brigade Major.

Captain H. S. C. Peyton, G.S.O., 3rd Grade.

Captain E. S. B. Williams, Signal Service.

Captain M. G. N. Stopford, Staff Captain.

Lieutenant C. C. McGrigor, A.D.C.

Lieutenant G. R. Dunlop, Army Cyclist Corps.

Lieutenant *Hon.* L. H. Tennyson, Staff Captain.

2nd Lieutenant W. E. Gray, Brigade Machine-gun Officer.

2nd Lieutenant (Temp. Captain) R. D. Baird, A.D.C.

2nd Lieutenant G. W. Sherston, Staff Captain.

2nd Lieutenant (Temp. Lieutenant) W. Dickinson, King's African Rifles.

2nd Lieutenant W. J. C. Kennedy-Cochrane-Patrick, Royal Flying Corps.

2nd Lieutenant A. W. C. V. Parr, Royal Flying Corps.

2nd Lieutenant C. E. Gradwell, Attached Machine-gun Corps.

II.—RETIRED OFFICERS OF THE RIFLE BRIGADE EMPLOYED ON THE STAFF, ETC.

Major H. A. N. Fyers, *M.V.O.*, Staff Captain.

Major (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) J. H. Thresher, Camp Commandant.

Captain *Hon.* E. C. Lascelles, Staff Captain.

Major L. H. Thornton, Deputy-Assistant Quartermaster-General.

Captain G. E. B. Stephens, Deputy-Assistant-Adjutant-General.

Captain A. A. Dorrien-Smith, *D.S.O.*, Staff Captain.

III.—OFFICERS OF THE RIFLE BRIGADE EMPLOYED WITH UNITS OF OTHER REGIMENTS.

Major H. C. Buller, Commanding Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry.

Captain *Hon.* H. C. O'C. Prittie, Adjutant, 10th (T.F.) Battalion, The London Regiment.

Captain (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) G. C. Sladen, Commanding 1/5th (T.F.) Battalion, The Royal Warwickshire Regiment.

Captain (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) J. Micklem, Commanding 1/6th (T.F.) Battalion, The Gloucestershire Regiment.

IV.—COMMANDING OFFICERS AND ADJUTANTS OF BATTALIONS.

DECEMBER, 1915.

(i) REGULAR BATTALIONS.

Major (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) D. Wood, commanding 1st Battalion.

Lieutenant G. T. Cartland, Adjutant, 1st Battalion.

Major (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) F. H. Nugent, commanding 2nd Battalion.

Lieutenant (Temp. Captain) R. C. J. Chichester-Constable, Adjutant, 2nd Battalion.

Captain (Temp. Major) R. Pigot, commanding 3rd Battalion.

Captain E. R. Kewley, Adjutant, 3rd Battalion.

Lieutenant-Colonel G. N. Salmon, *D.S.O.*, commanding 4th Battalion.

Captain H. G. Moore-Gwynn, Adjutant, 4th Battalion.

(ii) RESERVE BATTALIONS.

Lieutenant-Colonel F. G. Talbot, *D.S.O.*, commanding 5th (Reserve) Battalion.

Captain F. St. J. Blacker, Adjutant, 5th (Reserve) Battalion.

Lieutenant-Colonel E. A. F. Dawson, commanding 6th (Reserve) Battalion.

Major *Hon.* E. A. C. Weld-Forester, Adjutant, 6th (Reserve) Battalion.

(iii) SERVICE BATTALIONS.

Lieutenant-Colonel J. D. Heriot-Maitland, *D.S.O.*, commanding 7th Battalion.

Captain W. R. Stewart, Adjutant, 7th Battalion.

Lieutenant-Colonel R. C. Maclachlan, commanding 8th Battalion.

Lieutenant (Temp.) C. R. Gorell-Barnes, Adjutant, 8th Battalion.

Captain (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) T. H. P. Morris, commanding 9th Battalion.

Captain (Temp.) H. B. Moore, Adjutant, 9th Battalion.

Captain (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) St. J. D. T. Loftus, commanding 10th Battalion.

Lieutenant (Temp.) R. H. Thornton, Adjutant, 10th Battalion.

Lieutenant-Colonel H. C. Petre, commanding 11th Battalion.

Captain J. H. Starkey, Adjutant, 11th Battalion.

Captain (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) H. L. Riley, commanding 12th Battalion.

Lieutenant (Temp. Captain) R. U. H. Prioleau, Adjutant, 12th Battalion.

Captain (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) C. F. Pretor-Pinney, commanding 13th Battalion.

Captain (Temp.) A. N. S. Jackson, Adjutant, 13th Battalion.

Major (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) C. H. C. Lord Henniker, commanding 14th Battalion.

Captain (Temp.) J. Lowder, Adjutant, 14th Battalion.

Captain (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) L. P. Irby, commanding 15th Battalion.

———, Adjutant, 15th Battalion.

Captain (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) H. F. Darell, commanding 16th Battalion.

Captain (Temp.) W. J. King, Adjutant, 16th Battalion.

(No return), 17th Battalion.

(iv) TERRITORIAL BATTALIONS.

Lieutenant-Colonel (Brevet-Colonel) C. A. S. Montgomery, commanding 18th (London) Battalion (Terr.).

Captain E. W. Thain, Adjutant.

Lieutenant-Colonel H. R. Mead, commanding 19th (Western) Battalion (Terr.).

Lieutenant (Temp.) P. G. Jeffery, Adjutant.

Lieutenant-Colonel (Hon. Col. Ret. Vol.) M. E. Byrne, commanding 20th (Northern) Battalion (Terr.).

———, Adjutant.

Lieutenant-Colonel (Brevet-Colonel) H. G. Sutton, commanding
21st (Midland) Battalion (Terr.).

Captain (Temp.) R. Oakden, Adjutant.

Lieutenant-Colonel H. Curties, commanding 22nd (Wessex
and Welsh) Battalion (Terr.).

———, Adjutant.

Lieutenant-Colonel T. E. Turnbull, commanding 23rd (N.
Western) Battalion (Terr.).

———, Adjutant.

Captain (Temp. Lieut.-Colonel) S. R. F. W. Burbery, com-
manding 24th (Home Counties) Battalion (Terr.).

———, Adjutant.

A REGIMENTAL ROLL, 1914-15.

SHOWING

(i) Names of Officers who have been killed or wounded between 1 January 1915 and 31 December 1915.

(ii) Names of Officers who have been "mentioned in despatches," promoted or granted decorations between 4 August 1914 and 31 December 1915.

(iii) Names of Warrant Officers, Non-commissioned Officers, or Private Riflemen who have been "mentioned in despatches," promoted or granted decorations between 1 January 1915 and 31 December 1915.

COMPILED BY MAJOR W. H. DAVIES.

(Formerly of the 3rd Battalion) from London Gazettes and Army Lists during the year 1914-1915.

[The following roll was compiled by Major W. H. Davies during the year 1915 but was deleted by the Censor (with much other matter) from the CHRONICLE for that year. Of course the march of events and the continuation of the war for nearly three years since the roll was completed have made much of it out of date. It has been decided, however, to print it, since it places on record many minor points of Regimental interest of which all record would otherwise be lost. It is inevitable that in such a roll, compiled mainly from the supplements to the *London Gazettes*, errors should occur, more especially since these are not always accurate in their announcements. The labour involved in the production of such a roll can be imagined and the Regiment owes a debt of gratitude to Major Davies for his assiduity in its preparation.—ED.]

STAFF.

Killed in Action or Died of Wounds.

Brigadier-General Sir J. E. Gough, V.C., K.C.B., C.M.G., A.D.C. ...	At Estaires 22.2.15
Captain H. V. Scott ...	At Wimereux 31.8.15
Major-General G. H. Thesiger, C.B., C.M.G., A.D.C.	Commanding 9th (Scottish) Division 26-27.9.15

Wounded.

Major D. J. C. K. Bernard ...	Med. Exped. Force
Major R. F. S. Grant, D.S.O., M.V.O.	Reported G.H.Q. 6.2.15
2nd Lieutenant C. M. Beazley ...	—

Promotions and Decorations.

Lieut.-General Sir J. S. Cowans, K.C.B., M.V.O.	Promoted Lieut.-General, W.O. 27.10.15
Lieut.-General Sir H. F. M. Wilson, K.C.B.	K.C.B. 3.6.15
Lieut.-General Sir H. H. Wilson, K.C.B., D.S.O.	Appointed Temp. Lieut.- General 18.2.15, K.C.B. 3.6.15, Croix de Com- mandeur, Legion of Honour
Major-General W. N. Congreve, V.C., C.B., M.V.O.	Promoted Major-General 18.2.15
Brigadier-General Sir J. E. Gough, V.C., K.C.B., C.M.G., A.D.C.	C.B. 18.2.15, K.C.B. 20.4.15 (posthumous honour)
Brigadier-General R. B. Stephens ...	Brevet-Colonel 3.6.15
Brigadier-General H. Yarde-Buller, D.S.O., M.V.O.	Croix de Commandeur, Legion of Honour
Colonel B. H. H. Cooke	Brevet-Lieut.-Colonel 3.6.15, Order of St. Stanis- laus, 3rd Class with Swords.
Lieut.-Colonel Earl Cairns, C.M.G. . .	C.M.G. 18.2.15, invested 12.7.15
Lieut.-Colonel S. E. Hollond ...	Croix de Chevalier, Legion of Honour
Major A. T. Paley, D.S.O.	D.S.O., invested 11.9.15
Major W. W. Pitt-Taylor, D.S.O. ...	D.S.O., Brevet-Major 3.6.15
Captain C. M. Davies, D.S.O. ...	D.S.O. 18.2.15
Captain T. R. Eastwood	Military Cross for 6/7.8.15, Gallipoli
Captain R. G. C. Glyn	Order of St. Anne, 2nd Class; Order of The White Eagle, 3rd Class
Captain R. T. Fellowes	Military Cross
Captain G. W. Liddell, D.S.O. ...	D.S.O. 18.2.15

Despatches (from commencement of the War to 31.12.15).

Lieut.-General Sir H. F. M. Wilson, K.C.B.	8.10.14, 14.1.15, 30.11.15
Lieut.-General Sir H. H. Wilson, K.C.B., D.S.O.	8.10.14, 30.11.15
Major-General W. N. Congreve, V.C., C.B., M.V.O.	14.1.15, 30.11.15
Major-General V. A. Couper	30.11.15
Brigadier-General Sir J. E. Gough, V.C., K.C.B., C.M.G., A.D.C.	8.10.14, 14.11.14, 8.5.15
Brigadier-General C. D. Shute ...	30.11.15
Brigadier-General R. B. Stephens ...	14.1.15, 31.5.15

Colonel B. H. H. Cooke	...	8.10.14, 30.5.15
Lieut.-Colonel J. T. Burnett-Stuart,		
D.S.O.	...	14.1.15, 30.11.15
Lieut.-Colonel Earl Cairns, C.M.G.,		
5th London Regt.	...	14.1.15
Lieut.-Colonel W. E. Davies	...	8.10.14, 31.5.15, 30.11.15
Lieut.-Colonel S. E. Hollond	...	31.5.15, 30.11.15
Lieut.-Colonel Hon. M. A. Wingfield	...	30.11.15
Major Baron W. G. Bentinck, C.M.G.,		
D.S.O.	...	31.5.15
Major C. D'A. B. S. Baker Carr	...	30.11.15
Major Sir T. A. A. M. Cuninghame, Bt.,		
D.S.O.	...	14.1.15
Major R. S. Follett, D.S.O.	...	31.5.15, 30.11.15
Major R. F. S. Grant, D.S.O., M.V.O.	...	14.1.15, 31.5.15
Major G. M. Lindsay	...	30.11.15
Major A. T. Paley, D.S.O.	...	14.1.15, 31.5.15
Major W. W. Pitt-Taylor, D.S.O.	...	31.5.15
Major R. E. Solly-Flood	...	11.12.15, Gallipoli
Major J. A. W. Spencer	...	30.11.15
Major L. H. Thornton	...	30.11.15
Major D. Wood	...	30.11.15
Captain W. la T. Congreve	...	14.1.15, 30.11.15
Captain C. M. Davies, D.S.O.	...	8.10.14, 14.1.15
Captain R. T. Fellowes	...	31.5.15, 30.11.15
Captain G. W. Liddell, D.S.O.	...	14.1.15

1ST BATTALION.

Killed in Action.

Captain R. Cholmondeley, att. R.F.C.	...	12.3.15
Captain O. C. S. Gilliat	...	30.10.15, Belgium
Captain M. H. Helyar	...	24.1.15, France
Lieutenant J. A. L. Stewart	...	Abt. 13.5.15, Shell-trap Farm, Wieltje
2nd Lieutenant K. S. Trotter	...	27.4.15

Wounded.

Lieut.-Colonel J. Micklem, att. 6th Glos.		
Regt., T.F.	...	—
Captain F. St. J. Blacker	...	Reported G.H.Q. 15.5.15
Captain H. F. Campbell	...	—
Captain Hon. J. Crichton	...	Reported G.H.Q. 23.5.15
Captain R. P. A. de Moleyns	...	—
Captain O. C. Downes, D.S.O.	...	Reported G.H.Q. 8.7.15
Captain G. M. A. Ellis...	...	Reported G.H.Q. 8.7.15
Captain H. G. M. Railston, D.S.O.	...	Reported G.H.Q. 25.5.15
Captain (Lieut.-Colonel) G. C. Sladen,		
att. 5th R. Warwick Regt.	...	—

Lieutenant G. W. Barclay	...	...	Reported G.H.Q. 8.7.15
Lieutenant O. B. Graham	...	...	—
Lieutenant I. C. Montford	...	...	Reported G.H.Q. 27.6.15
Lieutenant N. Shaw-Stewart	...	...	—

Wounded and Missing.

Captain E. C. Dimsdale, 1st Monmouth.

Promotions and Decorations.

Major G. J. Brownlow...	...	Brevet-Major 18.2.15
Major G. N. Salmon, D.S.O.	...	D.S.O. 18.2.15
Captain O. C. Downes, D.S.O.	...	D.S.O. for 6.7.15. Invested 5.10.15
Captain H. G. M. Railston, D.S.O.	...	D.S.O. for 3.5.15, Hannabeke. Invested 24.7.15
Lieutenant G. W. Barclay	...	Military Cross
228 Company - Sergeant-Major W. Halliwell...	...	Military Cross 28.12.14
9879 Company - Sergeant-Major A. Scrase	...	D.C.M., A.O. d/1.8.15
29 Company Quartermaster-Sergeant F. Hedges	...	D.C.M. at Ligny, A.O. d/16.4.15
9759 Sergeant B. Daldry	...	Cross of the Order of St. George, 4th Class
8765 Sergeant S. Murray	...	D.C.M., A.O. d/1.8.15
6730 Sergeant J. Roberts	...	D.C.M., A.O. d/16.4.15; Medal of St. George, 1st Class
S/4954 Corporal F. E. Roe, New Army, att. 1st Battn.	...	D.C.M. for 18.12.14., A.O. d/16.4.15
4643 Corporal T. Smith	...	D.C.M. at Ligny, A.O. d/16.4.15
S/5023 Corporal H. E. Sunnuck	...	D.C.M. for 13.5.15
562 Acting-Corporal T. Lewis	...	D.C.M. for 6.7.15, S. of Pilkem, A.O. d/1.10.15
Z/1511 Acting-Corporal J. Parker	...	D.C.M. for 13.5.15, E. of Ypres, A.O. d/1.9.15
3630 Private Rifleman J. W. Brooks	...	D.C.M. for 26.8.14, A.O. d/16.4.15
S/8152 Private Rifleman H. A. Carey	...	D.C.M.
5093 Private Rifleman J. J. Halls	...	D.C.M. for 13.5.15, near Ypres
8110 Private Rifleman A. Moore	...	D.C.M. for 19.12.14, A.O. d/16.4.15; Medal of St. George, 4th Class

*Despatches (Officers 4.8.14 to 31.12.15; Other Ranks
1.1.15 to 31.12.15).*

Lieut.-Colonel Sir E. J. B. Grogan, Bt.	...	31.5.15
Lieut.-Colonel J. Micklem, att. 6th Glos. Regt., T.F.	14.1.15, 30.11.15	
Lieut.-Colonel W. W. Seymour	...	31.5.15, 30.11.15
Major G. J. Brownlow	...	8.10.14, 14.1.15
Major Hon. J. D. Boyle, att. R.F.C.	...	30.11.15
Major G. N. Salmon, D.S.O.	...	8.10.14, 14.1.15
Captain R. Cholmondeley	...	14.1.15
Captain O. C. Downes, D.S.O.	...	30.11.15
Captain G. J. Gasson, 2nd S. Lancs. Regt., att. 1st Battn. R.B.	...	14.1.15
Captain F. W. L. Gull	...	14.1.15
Captain T. H. P. Morris, att. 8th Battn. London Regt. T.F.	...	30.11.15
Captain Hon. R. G. Morgan-Grenville (Master of Kinloss)	...	8.10.14, 14.1.15
Captain R. A. Mostyn-Owen	...	30.11.15
Captain Hon. F. R. D. Prittie	...	8.10.14, 14.1.15
Captain H. G. M. Railston	...	30.11.15
Captain (Lieut.-Colonel) G. C. Sladen	...	30.11.15
Lieutenant G. W. Barclay	...	31.5.15
2nd Lieutenant R. I. V. Birkbeck	...	30.11.15
2nd Lieutenant G. L. Jackson	...	30.11.15
228 Company-Sergeant-Major W. Halliwell	...	14.1.15
9879 Company-Sergeant-Major A. Scrase	...	14.1.15
8370 Sergeant E. Eaves	...	14.1.15
4931 Sergeant F. G. Eade	...	30.11.15
9759 Acting-Sergeant B. Daldry	...	14.1.15
3630 Corporal J. W. Brooks	...	30.11.15
5504 Acting-Corporal G. E. Chambers	...	14.1.15
7377 Private Rifleman H. Wood	...	30.11.15

2ND BATTALION.

Killed in Action.

Major C. E. Harrison	...	14.3.15
Captain C. F. Hunt	...	25.9.15, Loos
Captain J. E. V. Isaac, D.S.O.	...	9.5.15, Aubers/Fromelles
Captain S. A. Sherston	...	9.5.15, Fromelles
Lieutenant E. H. Leigh	...	9.5.15, Fromelles
Lieutenant W. H. Watney	...	9.5.15, Fromelles.
Lieutenant W. N. Monteith	...	25.9.15, Loos
Lieutenant T. P. Pilcher	...	14.3.15
Lieutenant W. F. Sheridan	...	25.9.15, Loos
Lieutenant W. W. Turnour	...	25.9.15, Loos
2nd Lieutenant Hon. H. R. Hardinge	...	9.5.15, Fromelles

2nd Lieutenant H. G. Kemp ...	...	—
2nd Lieutenant J. F. Lascelles ...	31.7.15, France	
2nd Lieutenant T. FitzR. E. Stanhope		—

Died of Wounds.

Captain T. J. Fitzherbert-Brockholes ...	15.3.15, Neuve Chapelle
--	-------------------------

Died.

Major R. H. Leeke, att. 4th K.A.R., of blackwater fever, 5.11.15, at Mzima, Habo River, E. Africa
--

Wounded.

Major R. Verney ...	...	...	—
Captain R. O. Bridgeman ...	...	...	—
Captain J. P. G. Crosbie, att. 11th Battn.			
London Regt. T.F.	...	...	Med. Exped. Force
Captain R. C. Mansel ...	...	...	—
Lieutenant V. F. Bulkeley-Johnston ...	...	...	—
Lieutenant R. C. J. Chichester-Constable	Reported	G.H.Q. 16.7.15	
Lieutenant G. F. Earle ...	...	...	—
Lieutenant C. B. A. Hoskyns...	Reported	G.H.Q. 26.9.15	
Lieutenant G. St. P. Lawrence	...	...	—
Lieutenant J. L. Oddy ...	Reported	G.H.Q. 13.7.15	
Lieutenant C. L. Pennefather	...	...	—
2nd Lieutenant R. E. Archer-Houblon...			—

Wounded and Missing.

2nd Lieutenant Sir W. G. Hoste, Bart.

Missing.

2nd Lieutenant R. S. Pearce ...	Since 10.5.15
---------------------------------	---------------

Promotions and Decorations.

Captain W. E. Gray, D.S.O. ...	D.S.O. for 9.5.15, Rouges Banc
Captain J. E. V. Isaac, D.S.O.	Médaille Militaire
Captain H. L. Riley, D.S.O. ...	D.S.O. 18.2.15
Captain S. A. Sherston ...	Military Cross, 18.2.15
2nd Lieutenant J. F. Lascelles, att. R.F.C. ...	Military Cross 24.6.15
5247 Company-Sergeant-Major A. H. Curtis	D.C.M. for 12.3.15, Neuve Chapelle, W.O. d/1.8.15; Cross of the Order of St. George, 4th Class
9665 Company-Sergeant-Major H. Daniels	V.C. for 12.3.15, Neuve Chapelle. Promoted 2nd Lieutenant 23.7.15, A.O. No. 167/1915
5967 Company Quartermaster- Sergeant J. H. Bennett	D.C.M. for 12.3.15, Neuve Chapelle, A.O. d/1.8.15

193 Sergeant G. E. Harvey ...	D.C.M., A.O. d 16.4.15
1558 Sergeant A. Starr ...	D.C.M. 9/10.5.15, near Rouges Bancs, A.O. d/1.9.15
662 Acting - Sergeant A. F. Bellringer	D.C.M. for 12.3.15, Neuve Chapelle, A.O. d/17.6.15
7215 Corporal C. J. Wagstaff ...	D.C.M., A.O. d 16.4.15
3697 Acting - Corporal C. R. Noble	V.C. for 12.3.15, Neuve Chapelle (died of wounds), A.O. No. 167/1915
3303 Acting - Corporal W. G. Smith ...	Medal of St. George, 3rd Class
3976 Private Rifleman W. Denton ...	D.C.M. for 9.5.15, Rouges Bancs
3991 Private Rifleman L. H. Hilliam ...	Medal of St. George, 4th Class
2615 Private Rifleman W. G. Hunt ...	D.C.M. for 12.3.15, A.O. d/17.6.15
4108 Private Rifleman G. Jones	D.C.M. for 9.5.15, Rouges Bancs
2635 Private Rifleman C. J. Sturch	D.C.M. for 12.3.15, Neuve Chapelle, A.O. d/1.8.15.
1412 Private Rifleman J. Watkinson	D.C.M. for 9/10.5.15, near Rouges Bancs
4895 Private Rifleman A. T. Windebank	D.C.M. for 9/10.5.15, near Rouges Bancs

Despatches (Officers 4.8.14 to 31.12.15; Other Ranks 1.1.15 to 31.12.15).

Lieut.-Colonel F. H. Nugent ...	30.11.15
Major C. E. Harrison ...	31.5.15
Major S. H. Rickman ...	8.10.14, 14.1.15
Captain R. C. Chichester-Constable ...	30.11.15
Captain E. Durham ...	14.1.15
Captain T. J. Fitzherbert-Brockholes	31.5.15
Captain W. E. Gray, D.S.O. ...	31.5.15, 30.11.15
Captain J. E. V. Isaac, D.S.O. ...	14.1.15, 31.5.15
Captain L. H. Riley, D.S.O. ...	8.10.14, 14.1.15
Captain S. A. Sherston ...	14.1.15, 31.5.15
Captain M. G. M. Stopford...	30.11.15
Lieutenant and Quartermaster J. H. Alldridge	31.5.15, 30.11.15
Lieutenant E. H. Leigh ...	31.5.15
Lieutenant T. P. Pilcher ...	31.5.15
2nd Lieutenant Hon. H. R. Hardinge	31.5.15
2nd Lieutenant J. F. Lascelles, att. R.F.C.	31.5.15
Z/154 Sergeant H. R. Bull ...	30.11.15
441 Sergeant A. Hard ...	31.5.15
9992 Sergeant C. G. P. Pionchon ...	30.11.15
184 Sergeant M. W. Thompson ...	14.1.15
2502 Corporal C. R. Garner ...	31.5.15, 30.11.15
2787 Corporal L. Pinnock...	30.11.15

2135 Corporal A. Woolnough	...	...	31.5.15
2744 Acting-Corporal J. G. Moore	...	...	31.5.15
3999 Private Rifleman H. Carpenter	...	...	31.5.15
4204 Private Rifleman T. Davy	...	...	30.11.15
3991 Private Rifleman L. Hilliam	...	...	31.5.15
2613 Private Rifleman E. Jolly	...	...	31.5.15
1817 Private Rifleman W. Munson	...	...	31.5.15

3RD BATTALION.

Killed in Action.

Captain A. K. Hargreaves	...	9.5.15, Fromelles.
Captain P. A. Kennedy	...	9.5.15, Fromelles, Aubers
Captain W. M. Parker, Adj. 8th Batt.	...	30.7.15, near Hooze, Flanders
Captain C. W. Wolseley-Jenkins	...	25/26.9.15
Lieutenant J. Crawford-Kehrman	...	24.1.15, near Armentières

Died of Wounds.

Captain M. Godolphin Osborne	...	25.2.15, Bailleal
Captain Hon. C. Meysey-Thompson	...	17.6.15, France
Captain H. B. M. Pryce	...	15.3.15.

Wounded.

Lieut.-Colonel H. C. Buller, C.M.G., D.S.O., att. P. P. Can. L.I.	...	— .5.15.
Captain M. Alexander	...	Reported G.H.Q. 2.8.15
Captain M. Godolphin Osborne	...	Reported G.H.Q. 2.8.15
Captain J. T. W. Reeve	...	Reported G.H.Q. 29.9.15
Captain H. S. C. Richardson	...	Reported G.H.Q. 21.8.15
Lieutenant F. H. J. Marshall	...	Reported G.H.Q. 24.6.15
2nd Lieutenant E. E. Catchside	...	—
2nd Lieutenant T. H. Massey Beresford	...	—

Promotions and Decorations.

Lieut.-Colonel H. C. Buller, C.M.G., D.S.O., att. P. P. Can. L.I.	...	C.M.G. Invested 12.7.15
Major R. Pigot, att. R.F.C.	...	Military Cross. Decorated 31.8.15
Captain and Quartermaster L. Eastmead	...	Promoted Hon. Captain 3.6.15
Captain A. K. Hargreaves, D.S.O....	...	D.S.O. 18.2.15
Captain J. H. Smith	...	Military Cross 18.2.15
Captain C. F. T. Swan	...	Military Cross. Decorated 5.10.15

1729 Company-Sergeant-Major F. H. Norris	...	...	Medal of St. George, 2nd Class
5051 Sergeant W. Fowler	...	...	Cross of the Order of St. George, 4th Class
1628 Corporal T. Green	...	...	D.C.M. for 24.9.14 and 8.10.14. A.O. d/16.4.15
4711 Private Rifleman W. J. T. Bristow	...	...	D.C.M. for 3.2.15. A.O. d/16.4.15
3431 Private Rifleman A. E. Holton	...	...	D.C.M. for 3.2.15, Armén-tières. A.O. d/16.4.15
5148 Private Rifleman T. Shirley	...	...	Medal of St. George, 4th Class

Despatches (Officers 4.8.14 to 31.12.15 ; Other Ranks 1.1.15 to 31.12.15).

Lieut.-Colonel H. C. Buller, C.M.G., D.S.O., att. P. P. Can. L.I.	...	...	31.5.15, 30.11.15
Major E. R. Meade Waldo	...	...	31.5.15, 30.11.15
Major R. Pigot, att. R.F.C.	...	...	30.11.15
Captain Hon. M. T. Boscawen	...	...	30.11.15
Captain and Quartermaster L. Eastmead	...	...	31.5.15
Captain M. Godolphin Osborne	...	...	31.5.15
Captain A. K. Hargreaves, D.S.O.	...	...	14.11.15
Captain N. J. B. Leslie	...	...	14.1.15
Captain Hon. T. G. B. Morgan-Grenville	...	...	30.11.15
Captain H. V. Scott	...	...	January 1915, 31.5.15, July 1915
Captain J. H. Smith	...	...	14.1.15
Captain C. F. T. Swan	...	...	31.5.15
Lieutenant D. B. Landale	...	...	14.1.15
1454 Company-Sergeant-Major T. Cox	...	...	30.11.15
7114 Company-Sergeant-Major H. Ellse	...	...	14.1.15
815 Company-Sergeant-Major W. Vine	...	...	30.11.15
7137 Company Quartermaster-Sergeant C. H. Dowden	...	...	14.1.15
5051 Sergeant W. Fowler	...	...	14.1.15
2911 Sergeant W. H. Hearn	...	...	30.11.15
461 Sergeant W. J. Mash	...	...	30.11.15
3807 Sergeant A. F. Wheeler	...	...	14.1.15
711 Sergeant F. W. Wright	...	...	30.11.15
1954 Corporal C. W. Arnold	...	...	14.1.15
4275 Corporal H. W. Simpson	...	...	14.1.15
3668 Acting-Corporal J. W. Heritage	...	...	30.11.15
1094 Private Rifleman A. Appleton	...	...	14.1.15

4TH BATTALION.

Killed in Action.

Major A. M. King	...	15.3.15	
Captain M. B. Selby-Smyth	...		--
Lieutenant J. D. Calvert	...	14.2.15	
2nd Lieutenant G. Ll. Davies, 6th			
K.R.R.C., att. 4th Batt. R.B.	...		--
2nd Lieutenant C. M. Dyer	...	8.4.15, France	
2nd Lieutenant C. A. Vincent	...	13.4.15, France*	
2nd Lieutenant W. Wood	...		--

Died of Wounds.

Captain R. C. Burton	...	16.3.15, Hospital, Boulogne
Captain H. B. Mostyn-Price	...	19.3.15, Hospital, Bailleul

Wounded.

Lieut.-Colonel J. Harington	...	--
Captain W. H. S. Alston	...	--
Captain R. P. Burrowes	...	Reported G.H.Q. 17.8.15
Captain J. J. B. Cole	...	--
Captain B. M. M. Edwards	...	--
Captain Hon. H. C. O'C. Prittie,		
Adj. 10th Batt. London Regt. T.F.	Med. Exped. Force	
Lieutenant A. H. P. Burn	...	Reported G.H.Q. 11.6.15
Lieutenant A. C. Burnell	...	--
Lieutenant R. C. Hargreaves	...	--
Lieutenant T. A. Tatton	...	Reported G.H.Q. 13.5.15
Lieutenant T. W. Willis	...	--
2nd Lieutenant L. R. Dunne, 6th		
K.R.R.C., att. 4th Batt. R.B.	...	--
2nd Lieutenant T. Fairfax Ross	...	Reported G.H.Q. 28.9.15
2nd Lieutenant R. C. Gull	...	--
2nd Lieutenant C. Saunders	...	--
2nd Lieutenant C. E. Temperley	...	--

Promotions and Decorations.

Major-General G. H. Thesiger, C.B.,	Extra A.D.C. to the King,
C.M.G., A.D.C.	June, 1915
Lieut.-Colonel J. Harington, D.S.O.	D.S.O.
Captain H. G. Moore-Gwyn	Military Cross.
Captain L. C. Stopford Sackville,	D.S.O. for 15.7.15, near St.
D.S.O.	Eloi, invested 17.9.15
Lieutenant R. C. Hargreaves	Military Cross for 15.3.15,
	St. Eloi.
2710 Company - Sergeant - Major W.	D.C.M. for 8.5.15, near Hoogo
Apsey	A.O. d/1.9.15
7951 Company - Sergeant - Major A.	D.C.M. for 15.3.15, St. Eloi,
Saunders	A.O. d/17.6.15

5895 Company - Sergeant - Major T. Tait	D.C.M. for 15.3.15, St. Eloi, A.O. d/17.6.15
1226 Sergeant H. Anderson ...	Cross of the Order of St. George, 3rd Class.
1337 Sergeant R. Lishman ...	D.C.M. for Signalling Work, A.O. d/1.8.15.
536 Sergeant G. Pearce ...	D.C.M. 28.2.15, A.O. d/1.8.15
2214 Sergeant R. Taylor ...	Cross of the Order of St. George, 4th Class.
536 Corporal G. F. Newson ...	Cross of the Order of St. George, 4th Class.
1280 Acting-Corporal E. Felgate ...	D.C.M., general and particularly St. Eloi, A.O. d/1.8.15
1839 Private Rifleman J. Bradford...	D.C.M. for 8.5.15, near Hooge, A.O. d/1.9.15
2888 Private Rifleman W. K. Forbes	D.C.M. for 9/10/11.5.15, Hooge.
3167 Private Rifleman R. Griffiths...	D.C.M. for 1.3.15, St. Eloi, A.O. d/1.8.15
3363 Private Rifleman C. Hills ...	Medal of St. George, 4th Class
3222 Private Rifleman E. J. Latham	D.C.M. for 28.2.15, St. Eloi, A.O. d/17.6.15.

Despatches (Officers 4.8.14 to 31.12.15; Other Ranks 1.1.15 to 31.12.15.)

Major-General G. H. Thesiger, C.B., C.M.G., A.D.C.	31.5.15, 30.11.15
Lieut.-Colonel N. C. Gathorne-Hardy ...	31.5.15
Lieut.-Colonel J. Harington, D.S.O. ...	31.5.15, 30.11.15
Major F. H. A. Wollaston ...	30.11.15
Captain R. L. H. Collins ...	31.5.15, 30.11.15
Captain H. G. Moore-Gwyn ...	31.5.15
Captain L. C. Stopford Sackville, D.S.O.	31.5.15
Lieutenant R. C. Hargreaves...	31.5.15
Lieutenant and Quartermaster H. E. Worthing...	30.11.15
2nd Lieutenant H. C. Costobadie ...	30.11.15
2nd Lieutenant H. M. Ramsay-Fairfax-Lucy ...	33.11.15
2nd Lieutenant C. Saunders ...	31.5.15
3808 Acting-Sergeant W. J. Jackson ...	30.11.15
3129 Acting-Corporal H. C. Crowe ...	30.11.15
3264 Acting-Corporal A. Meads ...	30.11.15
2690 Private Rifleman S. Blackman ...	31.5.15
Z/1596 Private Rifleman J. Hopkins ...	30.11.15
1345 Private Rifleman F. Middleton ...	31.5.15
1396 Private Rifleman F. Poplett ...	31.5.15
4607 Private Rifleman H. Vincent ...	31.11.15

NOMINALLY ON STRENGTH OF 5TH (RESERVE) BATTALION BUT WITH
BATTALIONS ON SERVICE.

Killed in Action.

Lieutenant L. V. Chapman	...	...	25/26.9.15
Lieutenant E. Gilbey	...	...	14.3.15
2nd Lieutenant P. C. B. Blair	...	...	6/7.7.15, France
2nd Lieutenant G. P. Cable	...	...	9.5.15, France
2nd Lieutenant V. Herbert Smith	...	...	21.3.15, Neuve Chappelle
2nd Lieutenant F. S. W. Raikes	...	...	9.5.15, France
2nd Lieutenant Hon. F. W. Rodney, att.	...	...	...
R.F.C.	...	...	9.5.15.
2nd Lieutenant W. Trevelyan	...	...	4.5.15, Flanders
2nd Lieutenant W. M. Wallace, att. R.F.C.	...	...	About 23.8.15

Wounded.

Lieutenant R. B. Lagden	...	...	—
Lieutenant P. G. Mayer	...	...	Reported G.H.Q. 15.6.15
Lieutenant J. H. B. Rodney	...	...	9.5.15.
Lieutenant R. H. Whately	...	...	Reported G.H.Q. 28.9.15
Lieutenant W. W. Young	...	...	Reported G.H.Q. 5.8.15
2nd Lieutenant C. N. C. Boyle	...	...	Reported G.H.Q. 8.7.15
2nd Lieutenant J. G. M. Henderson	...	...	Reported G.H.Q. 15.8.15

Promotions and Decorations.

Captain G. V. Campbell	...	...	Military Cross, 18.2.15
Captain Hon. E. Coke, att. 13th London	...	...	...
Regiment, T.F.	...	...	Military Cross

Despatches (from 4.8.14 to 31.12.15).

Captain Hon. R. Brand	...	...	...	30.11.15
Captain G. V. Campbell	...	...	...	8.10.14, 14.1.15
Captain Hon. E. Coke, att. 13th London Regiment,	...	...	...	...
T.F.	...	...	...	31.5.15
Captain Hon. E. C. Lascelles...	...	...	...	30.11.15
Captain F. E. M. Roe	...	...	...	30.11.15
Lieutenant C. N. C. Boyle	...	...	...	30.11.15
2nd Lieutenant A. S. L. Daniell	...	...	...	14.1.15
2nd Lieutenant J. G. M. Henderson	...	...	...	30.11.15

NOMINALLY ON STRENGTH OF 6TH (RESERVE) BATTALION BUT WITH
BATTALIONS ON SERVICE.

Killed in Action.

Captain R. Tryon, att. K.R.R.C.	...	...	10.1.15, near Guinchy
Lieutenant C. Bourns	...	...	Reported G.H.Q. 28.5.15
Lieutenant G. M. Bradley, att. 2nd	...	...	...
Welsh Regiment	...	...	21.12.14, Festubert

Lieutenant D. R. Brandt	...	6.7.15, Flanders
Lieutenant R. H. W. Cobbold	...	—
Lieutenant R. K. Ledger, att. Royal Welsh Fusiliers	...	13.4.15
Lieutenant T. B. Renwick, att. 3rd Middlesex Regiment	...	29.4.15, Ypres
2nd Lieutenant L. T. Blades	...	5.7.15, France
2nd Lieutenant H. P. Clarke, att. Staffs. Regiment	...	9.5.15, Fromelles
2nd Lieutenant W. B. W. Durrant	...	8.5.15, near Ypres
2nd Lieutenant B. Gibbs, D.S.O.	...	7.7.15, France
2nd Lieutenant G. F. Jukes	...	Reported H.Q. 8.7.15
2nd Lieutenant R. S. Mason	...	14.3.15, near Neuve Chapelle
2nd Lieutenant G. M. Penn, att. Somerset Regiment	...	10/11.2.15, Flanders
2nd Lieutenant R. A. Persse, att. K.R.R.C.	...	1.1.15
2nd Lieutenant C. A. Pigot Moodie	...	13.—.—, Kemmel
2nd Lieutenant T. P. A. Ritchie	...	15.3.15, St. Eloi
2nd Lieutenant J. G. Stobart	...	15.3.15, N.W. Europe
2nd Lieutenant A. H. Wilson	...	16.3.15, Ploegsteert Wood
2nd Lieutenant K. H. C. Woodroffe, att. 2nd Welsh Regiment	...	9.5.15, Neuve Chapelle

Died of Wounds.

Lieutenant E. W. Armstrong	...	11.7.15, Abeele Farm, Flanders
Lieutenant H. Law	...	—
2nd Lieutenant E. M. Winch	...	Wounded 6.3.15, died 25.3.15, General Hospital, Le Tréport

Wounded.

Captain Hon. N. G. Bligh	...	Reported G.H.Q. 26.9.15
Captain J. H. Hayes, att. Hants Regt.	...	—
Lieutenant H. C. Gracey	...	—
Lieutenant A. J. Lush	...	Reported G.H.Q. 20.6.15
Lieutenant R. W. H. Moline	...	—
Lieutenant J. H. Naumann	...	Reported G.H.Q. 13.5.15
Lieutenant P. A. Naylor	...	—
Lieutenant L. L. de B. Smith	...	Reported G.H.Q. 3.6.15
Lieutenant W. A. Wilson	...	—
2nd Lieutenant D. C. Anderson	...	Reported G.H.Q. 15.8.15
2nd Lieutenant C. L. Bullock	...	Reported G.H.Q. 8.7.15
2nd Lieutenant A. M. Craigmile	...	—
2nd Lieutenant G. C. L. Dewhurst	...	Reported G.H.Q. 3.6.15
2nd Lieutenant B. Gibbs, D.S.O.	...	Reported G.H.Q. 25.5.15
2nd Lieutenant C. R. Jackson	...	Reported G.H.Q. 24.6.15
2nd Lieutenant R. M. Kirkpatrick	...	Reported G.H.Q. 4.7.15

Wounded and Missing.

2nd Lieutenant T. E. de Q. Quincey ... Since 9.5.15, Fromelles,
reported G.H.Q. 15.6.15

Missing.

Captain C. A. Werner —
2nd Lieutenant R. S. Pearce Since 10.5.15

Promotions and Decorations.

Major R. Haig, D.S.O. D.S.O. 18.2.15
2nd Lieutenant C. L. Bullock, D.S.O. D.S.O.
2nd Lieutenant B. Gibbs, D.S.O. D.S.O., Military Cross
4.7.15

Despatches (from 4.8.14 to 31.12.15).

Major R. Haig, D.S.O. 14.1.15, 30.11.15
Lieutenant G. M. Bradley 31.5.15
Lieutenant H. Law... .. 31.5.15, 30.11.15
Lieutenant R. K. Ledger 31.5.15
Lieutenant R. O. Skeggs 30.11.15
2nd Lieutenant B. Gibbs, D.S.O. 30.11.15
2nd Lieutenant R. A. Persse, att. 2nd K.R.R.C. 14.1.15
2nd Lieutenant K. H. C. Woodroffe 31.5.15

7TH (SERVICE) BATTALION.

Killed in Action.

Captain W. M. Parker, R.B. Adjutant 30.7.15, Hooge
Captain P. Collins 30.7.15, Hooge
Captain S. H. Drummond (R.B.) ... 30.7.15, Hooge
Captain R. M. Hardy 23.7.15, Hooge
Lieutenant G. W. L. Talbot 30.7.15, Hooge
2nd Lieutenant T. S. Gent 24.7.15, Hooge
2nd Lieutenant A. Godsall 30.7.15, Hooge
2nd Lieutenant F. E. Marriott 30.7.15, Hooge

Died of Wounds.

Captain P. H. Milward 7.12.15
Lieutenant J. H. Fosdick 31.7.15, Flanders
2nd Lieutenant G. F. O. Devitt Reported G.H.Q. 1.8.15

Wounded.

Captain F. B. H. Drummond Reported G.H.Q. 1.8.15
Captain Hon. C. D. Finch Reported G.H.Q. 1.8.15
Captain P. H. Milward Reported G.H.Q. 1.8.15
Lieutenant O. P. Churchyard Reported G.H.Q. 6.7.15
Lieutenant H. J. F. Hunter (R.B.) ... Reported G.H.Q. 13.9.15
Lieutenant L. P. B. Merriem Reported G.H.Q. 24.7.15

2nd Lieutenant E. C. A. Baker	...	Reported G.H.Q.	19.12.15
2nd Lieutenant H. W. Gosney	...	Reported G.H.Q.	31.12.15
2nd Lieutenant T. W. Kirkpatrick	...	Reported G.H.Q.	3.12.15
2nd Lieutenant R. H. Lawson	...	Reported G.H.Q.	1.8.15
2nd Lieutenant C. F. C. Letts	...	Reported G.H.Q.	26.11.15
2nd Lieutenant F. R. Salter	...	Reported G.H.Q.	17.8.15
2nd Lieutenant S. H. Shoveller	...	Reported G.H.Q.	25.7.15

Despatches.

Lieut.-Colonel J. D. Heriot-Maitland, D.S.O. (R.B.)	30.11.15
Major H. D. Ross (R.B.)	...
Captain C. G. Norbury	...
2nd Lieutenant R. H. Lawson	...
S/4409 Private Rifleman F. R. Freer	...

8TH (SERVICE) BATTALION.

Killed in Action.

Captain C. F. Balleine	...	2/3.7.15	Flanders
Captain B. Pawle	...	Abt	31.7.15
Lieutenant C. R. Le Blanc Smith	...	Reported G.H.Q.	28.11.15
Lieutenant L. A. McAfee	...	29.7.15	Flanders
Lieutenant S. Milsom	...	—	
Lieutenant M. Scrimgeour	...	—	
2nd Lieutenant Hon. G. W. Grenfell	...	31.7.15	Hooge
2nd Lieutenant H. D. Marrott	...	9.10.15	Flanders
2nd Lieutenant A. T. Walker	...	—	
2nd Lieutenant S. C. Woodroffe, V.C.	...	30.7.15	Hooge

Wounded.

Lieut.-Colonel R. C. MacLachlan (R.B.)	Reported G.H.Q.	31.12.15
Captain H. R. Bowlby	...	Reported G.H.Q.
Captain A. L. C. Cavendish (R.B.)	...	Reported G.H.Q.
Captain G. E. H. Keesey	...	Reported G.H.Q.
Captain E. F. Prior	...	Reported G.H.Q.
Captain A. C. Sheepshanks, D.S.O.	...	Reported G.H.Q.
Captain C. E. Squire	...	Reported G.H.Q.
Captain L. Woodroffe	...	Reported G.H.Q.
Lieutenant A. R. Backus	...	Reported G.H.Q.
Lieutenant A. E. F. Boughey	...	Reported G.H.Q.
Lieutenant G. V. Carey	...	Reported G.H.Q.
Lieutenant C. R. Le Blanc Smith	...	Reported G.H.Q.
Lieutenant L. A. McAfee	...	Reported G.H.Q.
2nd Lieutenant D. H. Beves	...	Reported G.H.Q.
2nd Lieutenant W. A. Coryton	...	Reported G.H.Q.
2nd Lieutenant W. A. Crebbin	...	Reported G.H.Q.
2nd Lieutenant R. C. Dewhurst	...	Reported G.H.Q.
2nd Lieutenant A. A. Hooker	...	Reported G.H.Q.

2nd Lieutenant A. Lawson Walton	...	Reported G.H.Q. 13.6.15
2nd Lieutenant E. P. Matthews	...	Reported G.H.Q. 26.11.15
2nd Lieutenant J. R. Seward	...	Reported G.H.Q. 3.12.15
2nd Lieutenant G. C. Sills	...	Reported G.H.Q. 1.8.15

Missing.

2nd Lieutenant T. K. H. Rae	...	Reported G.H.Q. 1.8.15
-----------------------------	-----	------------------------

Promotions and Decorations.

Captain A. C. Sheepshanks, D.S.O.	...	D.S.O. for 30.7.15
Lieutenant A. R. Backus	...	Military Cross for 23.11.15, near Ypres.
Lieutenant C. R. Gorell-Barnes	...	Military Cross for 23.11.15, near Ypres.
2nd Lieutenant S. C. Woodroffe, V.C.	...	V.C. for 30.7.15, Hooge. A.O. 373/19.15
S/107 Corporal A. G. Drake, V.C.	...	V.C. for 23.11.15, Le Brique, France (posthumous)
S/7625 Private Rifleman F. Hamilton		D.C.M.

Despatches.

Captain A. L. C. Cavendish	...	30.11.15
Captain A. C. Sheepshanks, D.S.O.	...	30.11.15
Captain L. Woodroffe	...	30.11.15
Lieutenant C. R. Gorell Barnes	...	30.11.15
S/7379 Sergeant C. Vickers	...	30.11.15

9TH (SERVICE) BATTALION.

Killed in Action.

Captain D. Carmichael	...	25.9.15, Flanders
Captain F. G. G. Willoughby	...	9.8.15, Flanders
Lieutenant H. C. Benson	...	22.6.15, Flanders
Lieutenant E. H. L. Henn	...	Reported G.H.Q. 29.9.15
Lieutenant J. R. Purvis	...	25/26.9.15, Flanders
Lieutenant B. Rissik	...	23/24.6.15
Lieutenant C. H. N. Scholey	...	21.9.15, Western Front
2nd Lieutenant H. M. Butterworth	...	25.9.15, Flanders
2nd Lieutenant P. Powell	...	2.8.15, France

Wounded.

Captain H. W. Garton	...	Reported G.H.Q. 2.8.15, 11.8.15
Captain N. W. H. Gladstone	...	Reported G.H.Q. 2.8.15
Captain H. F. Thompson	...	Reported G.H.Q. 15.8.15
Lieutenant G. S. Dockrell	...	Reported G.H.Q. 2.8.15
Lieutenant M. S. Heycock	...	Reported G.H.Q. 23.8.15
Lieutenant N. W. Hughes	...	Reported G.H.Q. 26.6.15
Lieutenant A. C. Nugee	...	Reported G.H.Q. 2.8.15

Lieutenant L. A. A. Tollemache	Reported G.H.Q.	2.8.15
Lieutenant A. F. Willmer	...	Reported G.H.Q. 24.6.15
2nd Lieutenant R. C. Drysdale	...	Reported G.H.Q. 10.8.15
2nd Lieutenant E. B. Gilkes	...	Reported G.H.Q. 30.7.15
2nd Lieutenant J. E. B. Gray	...	—
2nd Lieutenant C. C. Hayward	...	—
2nd Lieutenant W. Hesselstine	...	Reported G.H.Q. 11.8.15

Missing.

Lieutenant J. A. Parke, 10th Durham		
L.I., att. 9th Batt., R.B.	...	Reported G.H.Q. 28.9.15

Promotions and Decorations.

B/2079 Sergeant F. Bunstead	...	D.C.M.
B/2391 Sergeant H. J. Willey	...	D.C.M.
B/1858 Acting-Corporal T. Brown	...	D.C.M.
B/681 Private Rifleman H. Hill	...	D.C.M.
B/1556 Private Rifleman C. G. Roberts	...	D.C.M. at Bellewaarde Ridge

Despatches.

Lieutenant R. F. E. R. d'Erlanger	...	30.11.15
25 Company-Sergeant-Major G. Goodey	...	30.11.15
S/334 Sergeant J. R. Peacock	...	30.11.15
B/2398 Corporal J. Smith	...	30.11.15
S/7768 Private Rifleman W. Bennett	...	30.11.15

10TH (SERVICE) BATTALION.

Killed in Action.

Lieutenant S. P. Vanstone	...	—
2nd Lieutenant B. M. Coates	...	7.9.15, France

Died of Wounds.

Captain H. E. Large	...	9.10.15, France
Lieutenant G. R. Frere	...	Wounded 26.10.15, died 26.10.15, France

Wounded.

Lieutenant D. Wake	...	Reported G.H.Q. 9.9.15
2nd Lieutenant G. C. Hick	...	—

Promotions and Decorations.

Lieutenant C. E. S. Rucker	...	Military Cross for 15/16.12.15 Cordonnerie
----------------------------	-----	---

11TH (SERVICE) BATTALION.

Killed in Action.

Captain G. Fortescue (R.B.)	...	...	4.9.15
2nd Lieutenant I. S. Drysdale	...	...	18.9.15
2nd Lieutenant H. E. E. Williams	...	...	30.9.15, France

Wounded.

Captain G. H. Gilbey	...	...	—
Lieutenant F. C. B. Douglas	...	...	—
Lieutenant Hon. A. M. Bertie	...	...	—
2nd Lieutenant C. A. Higgins	...	...	—

Promotions and Decorations.

Captain G. H. Gilbey	...	...	Military Cross for 11.10.15 Red Lamp Salient
2nd Lieutenant M. L. Cope	...	...	Military Cross for 16.10.15, near Fauquissant
S/3134 Sergeant M. Toole	...	...	D.C.M.
S/3129 Private Rifleman A. Holmes	...	...	D.C.M.
S/1434 Private Rifleman G. J. Judkins	...	...	D.C.M.

Despatches.

Captain G. H. Gilbey	30.11.15
----------------------	-----	-----	-----	----------

12TH (SERVICE) BATTALION.

Killed in Action.

Captain W. J. Bonser	...	...	25.9.15, France
Captain L. C. F. Oldfield	...	...	—
2nd Lieutenant H. T. Cullis	...	...	10.12.15
2nd Lieutenant B. A. Knights Smith	...	...	4.9.15, France
2nd Lieutenant C. L. Raymond Barker	...	...	25.9.15, France

Died of Wounds.

2nd Lieutenant G. E. H. Denison	Reported G.H.Q.	27.9.15
2nd Lieutenant J. S. A. Torry	Wounded 19.9.15, died	20.9.15

Wounded.

Major R. E. Nott-Bower	...	...	—
Captain B. H. Hodgson	...	...	—
2nd Lieutenant F. Harrison (R.B.)	...	...	—

13TH (SERVICE) BATTALION.

Wounded.

Captain P. J. Shears	...	...	—
Lieutenant A. F. H. Wiggin	...	...	—
2nd Lieutenant E. St. J. Bamford	...	...	—

14TH (SERVICE) BATTALION.

Killed in Action.

Captain R. J. Rogers, att. 1st
 Dublin Fusiliers ... 28.6.15, Dardanelles
 2nd Lieutenant S. C. Garrard ... 28.8.15, Flanders

Died of Wounds.

Lieutenant A. C. Knight, att. 1st
 Dublin Fusiliers ... 29.6.15, Dardanelles

Wounded.

Captain A. S. Churchyard ... Reported 9.6.15 from Med.
 Exped. Force
 Lieutenant S. F. Purdon ... Reported G.H.Q. 16.12.15
 2nd Lieutenant A. F. Atkinson ... Reported G.H.Q. 22.8.15
 2nd Lieutenant C. H. Pitchford ... —

15TH (SERVICE) BATTALION.

Killed in Action.

Lieutenant A. F. Halstead, att.
 1st Dublin Fusiliers ... 28.6.15, Dardanelles

Wounded.

Lieutenant C. S. Rucker, att.
 Med. Exp. Force ... —
 Lieutenant H. Tryon ... Reported G.H.Q. 25.11.15
 2nd Lieutenant H. T. Cullis ... —

MISCELLANEOUS.

Killed in Action.

Captain J. P. Newbould, 6th K.O.S.B., formerly
 R.B. ... 2.8.15

Died of Wounds.

Major J. S. Ward, P. P. Wounded Dickebosch 1.3.15, died
 Can. L.I. 17.3.15, No. 7 Hospital, Boulogne

Died.

Captain W. E. W. H. Palmer 20th (Northern) Batt. R.B. (T.F.)

Wounded.

Captain A. K. Rickards ... —
 2nd Lieutenant H. W. Simpson ... —
 Rev. N. S. Taltot ... —

Promotions and Decorations.

Captain J. A. Wallingford, N.Z. Staff Military Cross for 25/26.4.15,
 Corps Gaba Tepe
 1325 Private Rifleman F. Beaney, late
 R.B., now 8th Div. Cyclist Coy. ... A.C.C., D.C.M.

*Despatches (Officers 4.8.14 to 31.12.15; Other Ranks
 1.1.15 to 31.12.15).*

Lieut.-Colonel G. J. Davis, Indian Army, att. R.B.	30.11.15
Lieut.-Colonel Hon. G. Morris, Irish Guards ...	14.1.15
Major Hon. H. Dawnay, D.S.O., 2nd Life Guards	8.10.14, 14.1.15
Captain G. H. Phipps Hornby, 9th Lancers ...	14.1.15
6120 Farrier Quartermaster-Sergeant W. Webber, att. R.B....	30.11.15

Regimental Records, 1916 to 1918.

(MOSTLY STATISTICS.)

[The War Records of the Regular and Service Battalions for these years will appear in a later issue, as also will the Records of the Rifle Depot, Winchester, and of the 5th and 6th Reserve Battalions during the war.]

1 January 1916.

THE RIFLE BRIGADE (THE PRINCE CONSORT'S OWN).

Rifle Depot Winchester.

Copenhagen," "Monte Video," "Roica," "Vimiera," "Corunna," "Busaco," "Barrosa," "Fuentes d'Onor," "Ciudad Rodrigo," "Badajoz," "Salamanca," "Vittoria," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Orthes," "Toulouse," "Peninsula," "Waterloo," "South Africa, 1846-7, 1851-2-3," "Alma," "Inkerman," "Sevastopol," "Lucknow," "Ashantee, 1873-4," "Ali Masjid," "Afghanistan, 1878-9," "Burma, 1885-87," "Khartoum," "Defence of Ladysmith," "Relief of Ladysmith," "South Africa, 1899-1902."

Regular and Special Reserve Battalions.

Uniform—Green. Facings—Black. Agents—Messrs. Cox & Co.

1st Bn. (Rifle Brigade)	.. .. .	5th Bn. (Q.O. R. Tower Hamlets Mil.	.. .. .
2nd " " " }	.. .. .	6th " (K.O. " " " " )	.. .. .
3rd " " " }	.. .. .	
4th " " " }	.. .. .	
Depôt and Record Office Winchester.			

Service Battalions .. 7th Bn. | 8th Bn. | 9th Bn. | 10th Bn. | 11th Bn. | 12th Bn. | 13th Bn. | 16th Bn.
2nd Reserve Battalions .. 14th Bn. | 15th Bn. | **Local Reserve Battalion** 17th Bn.
Territorial Force Battalions .. 18th Bn. | 19th Bn. | 20th Bn. | 21st Bn. | 22nd Bn. | 23rd Bn. | 24th Bn.

Allied Regiment of Canadian Militia.

6th Regiment "The Duke of Connaught's Own Rifles." Vancouver, British Columbia.

Colonel-in-Chief.

Field-Marshal H.K.H. Arthur W.P.A., Duke of Connaught and Strathearn, K.G., K.T., K.P., G.C.B., G.C.S.I., G.C.M.G., G.C.I.E., G.C.V.O., Col. G. Gds. and A.S.C., and Col.-in-Chief 6 Dns., High. L.I., and R. Dub. Fus., Personal A.D.C. to the King. 29May80

Colonels Commandant.

Swaine, Maj.-Gen. Sir L. V., K.C.B., C.M.G., ret. pay [R] 3rd Bn. 19Nov.08
 Lyttelton, Gen. Rt. Hon. Sir N. G., G.C.B., G.C.I.F.O., ret. pay [R] 4th Bn. 29Mar.12
 Howard, Maj.-Gen. Sir F., K.C.B., C.M.G., ret. pay [R.] (Insp. of Inf.) 2nd Bn. 19July18
 Nicholl, Maj.-Gen. C. R. H., ret. pay 1st Bn. 19Aug.15

Officer Commanding Rifle Depot (also Colonel in charge of Rifle Records.) } Hardinge, Col. (Hon. Lt.-Col. in Army) H. C., Visc. C.B., A.D.C. 14Sept.14
 Campbell, Lt.-Col. Sir G. T., Lt., ret. 15May15
 Astell, Lt.-Col. G., ret. pay (Hon. Col. ret. Mila.) 19June15
 Huntington, Maj. (temp.) H. 1Oct.14
 Somerset, Capt. Hon. A. C. E., ret. pay 4Aug.15
 Ford, Capt. R., ret. 18Oct.15
 Tighe, Capt. (temp.) E. K. R., late Lt. G. Gds. 6Oct.14
 Crichton-Stuart, Capt. (temp.) P. J., late 2nd Lt. G. Gds 12Nov.14
 Davies, Capt. (temp.) A. R. (Hon. Maj. ret. Spec. Res.) 1Mar.15
 Pringle, Lt. E. V. (temp.) late 2nd Lt. K.R. Rif.C. 8May15

Adjutant, Rifle Depot Judge, Qr.-Mr. W. 15Aug. 14
 11Feb.03
 11Feb.13

Quarter-Master, Rifle Depot Marshall, Qr.-Mr. (hon. Lt.) W. H. (temp.) 18Sept.15
 2Jan.15
 7Nov.14

Attached Laming, Lt. (temp.) P. A. 7Nov.14

1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 4th Battalions. (Regular.)

Lt.-Colonels.

s. 1Biddulph, H. M., p.s.c. [L] 16Dec.11
 s. 2Stephens, R. B., p.s.c. [L] temp. Brig. Gen. 24Mar.14
 (7) Heriot-Maitland, J. D., D.S.O. 15June15
 (8) MacLachlan, R. C., D.S.O. 15June15
 s. 1Grogan, Sir E. I. B., Lt., p.s.c. [L] 15June15
 (5) Salmon, G. N., D.S.O. 28Sept.15

Lt.-Colonels—contd.

s. Burnett-Stuart, J. T., D.S.O., p.s.c. [L] 11Nov.15
 Majors.
 s. Bright, R. G. T., C.M.G., e. [F] 5Jan.15
 17Dec.99
 s. Cooke, B. H. H., p.s.c. [L] [F] 15Oct.13
 (temp. col.) 3June15
 Holland, S. E., p.s.c. [F] 1Dec.13
 s. 4Harrington, J., D.S.O. 24Mar.14
 Cuninghame, Sir T. A. A. M., Lt. D.S.O., p.s.c., Mil. Attaché

Majors—contd.

s. Paley, A. T., D.S.O., p.s.c. 2Sept.14
 1Nov.14
 s. Grant, R. F. S., M.V.O., D.S.O., p.s.c. [L] 28Nov.14
 s. Seymour, W. W., p.s.c. 15Dec.14
 s. Davies, W. E., p.s.c. 30Dec.14
 15Mar.15
 s. Buxton, J. L. 16Mar.15
 s. Solly-Flood, R. E. 15June15
 4Gathorne-Hardy, Hon. N. C. (temp. Lt.-col. 15 July 15) 15June15
 s. Powell, E. B., p.s.c. 15June15

Majors—contd.

s. Pitt-Taylor, W. W., D.S.O., p.s.c. 1Sept.15
 3June15
 (5) Riddell, E. P. A. 1Sept.16
 4Wollaston, F. H. A. 1Sept.15
 2Nugent, F. H. (temp. Lt.-col. 1 Sept. 15) 1Sept.15
 s. Dumaresq, H. W. 1Sept.15
 s. Sturgis, H. R. 1Sept.15
 s. Lindsay, G. M. 1Sept.15
 s. Verney, R. 1Sept.15
 s. Wilson, H. M. 1Sept.15
 r. Weld-Forester, Hon. E. A. C. 1Sept.15

EXTRACT FROM ARMY LIST (continued).

1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 4th Bns.—contd.		Captains—contd.		Lieutenants—contd.		2nd Lieutenants.	
<i>Majors—contd.</i>		(2) Werner, C. A., 6 Bn. —		12Prioleau, R. U. H. 16Nov.14		(4) Kirkpatrick, J. B., 6 Bn. —	
s. Somerville, H. F.	1Sept.15	(4) Kennett, W. H., 6 Bn. —	16Nov.14	s. Tennyson, Hon. L. H. 16Nov.14		(1) Dewhurst, G. C. L., 6 Bn. —	
s. Spencer, J. A. W., p.s.c.	1Sept.15	7Stewart, W. R. 30Nov.14		3Boscawen, Hon. M. T. (temp. capt. 11 June 15)	19Nov.14	(2) Buxton, H. F., 5 Bn. —	
Buller, H. C., D.S.O. (Empld. Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry.)	1Sept.15	Mostyn-Owen, R. A. 1Dec.14		7Hunter, H. J. F. 27Nov.14		(4) Green, J. E. S., 6 Bn. —	
s. Meade-Waldo, E. R.	1Sept.15	Durham, E. 1Dec.14		*Gundry, W. G. C. (temp. capt. (uttd. R. Fus.) 5 Aug. 15)	30Nov.14	(5) 2Pickering, E. F. S. Gray, W. E. (Brig. M.G. Offr.) (temp. capt. 25 May 15)	11Nov.14
s. Follett, R. S.	1Sept.15	(8) 3Cavendish, A. L. C. 20Dec.14		(5) 4Tatton, T. 4Pennyson, Hon. A. A. (temp. capt. 23 June 15)	18Dec.14	3Massy-Beresford, T. H. 11Nov.14	
s. Baring, T. E., e.	1Sept.15	l. Mickleth, J. (temp. lt.-col. 10 July 15)	26Dec.14	(6) 4Burn, A. H. P. 20Dec.14		4Fairfax Ross, T. 11Nov.14	
<i>Captains.</i>		s. Eastwood, T. R. 30Dec.14		2Burnell, A. C. (temp. capt. 26 Sept. 15)	20Dec.14	(2) 4Gull, R. C. 11Nov.14	
s. Buxton, J. L.	14May04	*Churchyard, A. S. 31Dec.14		7Winter, C. E. 26Dec.14		3Parker, G. D. S. 11Nov.14	
4Burrowes, R. P.	27Oct.10	*Hadland, S. A. 12Jan.15		(12) Hodson, E. A. 30Dec.14		(5) Huyshe-Eliot, G. H. 11Nov.14	
1Prescott-Westcar, W. V. L. 8Dec.10		(5) Coryton, J. T. 25Jan.15		(3) Buxton, A. R., 6 Bn. —		s. Sheraton, G. W. 19Nov.14	
11Starkey, J. H. 15Dec.10		(9) 1Gull, F. W. L. 9Feb.15		(6) 4Murdoch, A. J. 25Jan.15		(4) Millar, A. L., 6 Bn. —	
Lane, G. E. W. 22Jan.11		4Collins, R. L. H. 27Feb.15		2Byrne-Johnson, J. V. (temp. cap. 26 Oct. 15)	9Feb.15	(4) Leach, C. de L., 6 Bn. —	
s. Sloggett, A. J. H. 22Jan.11		Bridgeman, R. O. 27Feb.15		1Shaw-Stewart, N. 15Feb.15		3Smith, J. H. (temp. capt. 17 June 15)	23Nov.14
t. Prattle, Hon. H. C. O'C. 15Feb.11		(3) Tatham, G. B., 6 Bn. —		(12) 3Russell, L. C. B. 27Feb.15		(4) Morris, T. S., 6 Bn. —	
4de Moleys, R. P. A. 17Feb.11		3Reeve, J. T. W. 15Mar.15		(8) 1Archdale, O. A. 27Feb.15		Grant, J. C., 6 Bn. —	
s. Ovey, D. 3Mar.11		1Campbell, H. F. 16Mar.15		1Beever, W. H. 7Mar.15		4Saunders, C. 15Dec.14	
(5) Crosbie, J. P. G. 14June11		s. Morgan-Grenville, Hon. T. G. B. 17Mar.15		s. Baird, R. D. 13Mar.15		3Rouse-Boughton- Knight, T. A. G. 16Dec.14	
m.c. Tod, A. A. 29July11		(6) 4Edwards, B. M. M. 20Mar.15		1Egerton-Green, J. W. 15Mar.15		3McClintock, W. K. 16Dec.14	
t. Sladen, G. C. 30Oct.11		4Stopford Sackville, L. C. D.S.O. 20Mar.15		1Jameson, T. O. 15Mar.15		3Wilbraham, E. J. 16Dec.14	
s. Davies, C. M., D.S.O., p.s.c. 6Oct.11		2Mansel, R. C. 28Apr.15		2Hoskyns, C. B. A. 15Mar.15		3Douglas, A. S. G. 16Dec.14	
f.c. Pigot, R. (temp. Maj. 9 July 15) 23Dec.11		2Alston, W. H. S. 30Apr.15		2Pennefather, C. L. 16Mar.15		(4) Davis, J. C. A., 4 Bn. —	
(9) Morris, T. H. P. 20Jan.12		3Prideaux-Brune, D. E. 10May15		(1) Henderson, A. W. 17Mar.15		(1) Jones, E. E. T., 6 Bn. —	
e.s. Ritson, C. W. 22Jan.12		s. 4Peyton, H. S. C. 3June15		1Richardson, A. E. 20Mar.15		(1) Morum, J. P., 6 Bn. —	
2Walpole, R. S. H. 25May12		3Foljambe, E. W. S. 6June15		3Marshall, F. H. J. (temp. capt. 28 Oct. 15) 20Mar.15		(4) Cowan, H., 6 Bn. —	
s. Bernard, D. J. C. K., p.s.c. 25May12		3Kewley, E. R. Adjlt. 15June15		Hoste, Sir W. G., Bt. 30Apr.15		(1) Patterson, R. A., 6 Bn. —	
t. Dimsdale, E. C. 2Aug.12		s.s. Williams, E. S. B. 15June15		4Ramsay-Fairfax- Lucy, H. M. 10May15		(4) Vigo, J. D., 6 Bn. —	
c.o. Leake, R. H. 1Feb.13		s. 4Peyton, H. S. C. 3June15		2Horton, F. H. LeG. 10May15		(1) Curnock, G. A., 6 Bn. —	
s. 1Downes, O. C., D.S.O. 1Feb.13		3Foljambe, E. W. S. 6June15		3Ellis, A. E. P. 10May15		(1) Fagan, N., 6 Bn. —	
e.s. Jones-Vaughan, H. T. C. 1Feb.13		3Kewley, E. R. Adjlt. 15June15		(12) Harrison, F. 3June15		(4) Anderson, D. C., 6 Bn. —	
z. Wingfield, Hon. M. A., p.s.c. 18Feb.15		s.s. Williams, E. S. B. 15June15		(12) Kennard, J. A. G., 5 Bn. —		(1) Batchelor, B. W., 6 Bn. —	
s. Liddell, G. W., D.S.O. 21Sept.13		s. 1Stopford, M. G. N. 5July15		(2) Boswell, W. G. K., 5 Bn. (temp. capt. 26 Oct. 15) —		(6) 3Simmons, J. 20Dec.14	
1Brownlow, G. J. 4Oct.13		1Earle, G. F. 28Aug.15		(2) Chenavix-Trench, H., 5 Bn. —		4Willis, T. W. 20Dec.14	
bt. maj. 18Feb.15		1Barclay, G. W. 28Aug.15		(2) Whately, R. H., 5 Bn. —		1Birbeck, R. I. V. 23Dec.14	
(5) Railston, H. G. M., D.S.O. 4Oct.13		1Graham, O. B. 27Sept.15		(1) Norris, R. C., 5 Bn. —		(6) Hunter, T. V. 23Dec.14	
*Richardson, H. S. C. 16Dec.13		Lieutenants.		(2) Kennedy, J. P. F., 5 Bn. —		3Turing, R. A. H. 23Dec.14	
4Cole, J. J. B. 16Apr.14		s. McGrigor, C. C. 5Aug.14		(4) Naylor, P. A. E., 6 Bn. —		(6) Walker, R. H. 23Dec.14	
*Hopwood, R. G. 22June14		4Hargreaves, R. C. 5Aug.14		(2) Fraser, R., 6 Bn. —		Simpson, H. W. 6Jan.15	
s. Riley, H. L., D.S.O. 5Aug.14		2Chichester-Constable, R. C. J., Adjlt. (temp. capt. 9 June 15) 5Aug.14				(2) Dawson, A. 5 Bn. —	
f.c. Boyle, Hon. J. D. 5Aug.14		2Buikeley-Johnson, V. F. 22Aug.14				(3) Henderson, T. H., 6 Bn. —	
4Moore-Gwyn, H. G., Adjlt. 5Aug.14		1Cartland, C. T. 30Aug.14				(3) Cartwright, K. T. St. G., 6 Bn. —	
s. Sutton-Nethorpe, O. 5Aug.14		2Lawrence, G. St. P. 14Sept.14					
s. Fellowes, R. T. 5Aug.14		c.c. Dunlop, G. R. 23Sept.14					
(2) Brand, Hon. R., 5 Bn. —							

* Temporary.

EXTRACT FROM ARMY LIST (continued).

1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 4th Bns.—contd.

2nd Lieutenants—contd.

- (2) Begg, M. G., 6 Bn. —
1 Jackson, G. L. 6 Feb. 15
c.o. Dickinson, W. 9 Feb. 15
(2) Naumann, J. H. 15 Feb. 15
c.o. Kennedy-Cochran-Patrick, W. J. C. 17 Feb. 15
(6) Greenfield, R. W. 17 Feb. 15
1 Letts, C. F. C., 7 Bn. —
(2) Buxton, J. M. V., 6 Bn. —
Parkman, T. 6 Mar. 15
4 Hubble, H. 6 Mar. 15
(1) Kensington, H. Le G., 5 Bn. —
(6) Norcott, H. B. 17 Mar. 15
(2) Norris, R. E., 5 Bn. —
(3) Guthrie, D. N., 9 Bn. —
(2) Cremer, E. W., 5 Bn. —
(1) Smith, H. F. R., 6 Bn. —
(5) Cairnes, D. S. 17 Apr. 15
(2) Anderson, G. H. G., 5 Bn. —
(1) Clark, C. A., 5 Bn. —
(2) Frisch, M., 5 Bn. —
(3) Dunnage, A., 5 Bn. —
1 Gurdon, E. T. L. 12 May 15
(2) Price, H. R., 5 Bn. —
(2) Denton, N. C., 5 Bn. —
(3) Venede, R. E., 5 Bn. —
(3) Franklin, C. D. G., 5 Bn. —
(1) Hemmant, M., 5 Bn. —
(2) Knowles, S., 5 Bn. —
(2) Huddart, R. E. T., 5 Bn. —
(2) Salter, F. G., 5 Bn. —
(3) Raven, F. P. 11 June 15
(6) Bosville, T. J. B. 16 June 15
1 Johnstone, H. 16 June 15
(3) Irven, N., 5 Bn. —
(5) Hill, F. T. 14 July 15
3 Edwards, R. 14 July 15
3 Bridgeman, R. C. 18 July 15
2 Curtis, A. H. 21 July 15
27 Daniels, H. 23 July 15
1 Robson, G. A. 26 July 15
4 Eastwood, H. J. 26 July 15
(5) Daly, W. C. T. 11 Aug. 15
(5) Holme to Court, R. W. H. 11 Aug. 15
f.c. Parr, A. W. C. V. 11 Aug. 15
(5) Baggallay, H. L. 11 Aug. 15
5 Buller, J. A. 11 Aug. 15
5 Davison, M. A. 11 Aug. 15
4 Costobadie, H. C. (temp. lt. 17 Sept. 15) 29 Aug. 15

2nd Lieutenants—contd.

- 3 Henderson, J. G. M. 29 Aug. 15
4 Temperley, C. E. (temp. capt. 17 Sept. 15) 29 Aug. 15
3 Catcheside, E. E. 29 Aug. 15
3 Wouldham, A. W. P. 29 Aug. 15
(6) Beech, R. C. 15 Sept. 15
3 Chamberlain, C. J. 19 Sept. 15
3 Churcher, A. E. 19 Sept. 15
3 Saunders, A. E. 22 Sept. 15
1 Wood, H. 24 Sept. 15
4 Scardiff, A. P. 28 Sept. 15
3 Latter, G. W. W. 30 Oct. 15
(12) Monks, F. 10 Oct. 15
(6) Cave, F. O. 15 Oct. 15
(6) Keppel, Hon. A. E. G. A. 20 Oct. 15
Taylor, J. R. 20 Oct. 15
(6) Pascoe, B. C. 20 Oct. 15
(6) Cooper, G. C. 20 Oct. 15
1 Youngusband, F. 24 Oct. 15
1 Weill, A. 24 Oct. 15
3 Martin, W. A. 24 Oct. 15
1 Peters, A. 24 Oct. 15
m.g. Gradwell, C. E. 30 Oct. 15
i.v. Allison, T. 1 Nov. 15
(10) Roberts, J. 2 Nov. 15
4 Miller, W. 4 Nov. 15
(12) Breckon, J. 6 Nov. 15
3 Ingram, E. J. 11 Nov. 15
Chillman, C. 13 Nov. 15
(9) Lynch, B. 18 Nov. 15
(9) Traylen, F. J. 19 Nov. 15
Murray, S. 19 Nov. 15
(5) Hillman, L. H. 24 Nov. 15
(5) Bisshopp, D. W. 24 Nov. 15
(5) Tyrwhitt-Drake, T. V. 24 Nov. 15
(6) Knollys, V. C. 24 Nov. 15
(6) Welsford, R. A. H. 24 Nov. 15
(6) Harvey, N. R. 24 Nov. 15
Backus, A. R. 4 Dec. 15
c.o. Gething, W. B. 11 Dec. 15
(5) Baker, B. H. 22 Dec. 15
Lowson, C. P. F. 22 Dec. 15
(5) Evans-Freke, Hon. R. C. J., lt. (temp. capt.) 22 Dec. 15
(5) Noel-Hill, C. M. W. 22 Dec. 15
(5) Duff, J. A. V. 22 Dec. 15
- Adjutants.*
4 Moore-Gwyn, H. G., capt. 15 Dec. 13
2 Chichester-Constable, R. C. J., lt. (temp. capt.) 13 Mar. 15
3 Kewley, E. R. 5 July 15
1 Cartland, G. T., lt. 13 Aug. 15
- Quarter-Masters.*
2 Alldridge, J. H. 8 Nov. 05
hon. capt. 8 Nov. 15

Quarter-Masters—contd.

- r. Waller, J., hon. lt. 10 Feb. 06
3 Eastmead, L., 28 May 10
hon. capt. 3 June 15
4 Worthing, H. E. 25 Sept. 12
hon. lt. 18 Oct. 13
r. Ayers, A. E., hon. lt. 9 Aug. 13
1 Mitchell, G. 19 Feb. 10
hon. lt. 19 Feb. 10
7 Coombs, A., hon. lt. 25 Aug. 14
Pryor, F. H., hon. lt. 25 Aug. 14
- Attached.*
(2) Watts, Lt. E. P., 53 Sikhs. —
Gasson, Lt. C. J., S. Lan. R. (temp. capt. 8 June 15) —
(2) Baillie, 2nd Lt. C. W. H., Oxf. & Bucks L.I. —
(2) Martin, Temp. 2nd Lt. V. C., Oxf. & Bucks L.I. —
- Special Reserve.*
Captain.
s. Glyn, R. G. C. late Lt. Res. of Off. [F] 26 Sept. 14
- Lieutenant.*
Montford, I. C. 2 Feb. 15
- 5th Battalion (Reserve).*
(See page 21 Army List as to honorary Army rank granted on account of Militia embodiment.)
Hon. Colonel.
Lt. Lytton, Gen. R. Hon. Sir N. G., G.C.B., G.C.V.O., ret. pay, Col. Comdt. Rif. Brig. [R] 11 Aug. 14
Lt.-Colonel.
Talbot, F. G., D.S.O., Maj. ret. pay (Q) (H) 1 Apr. 13
Majors.
s. de la Chapelle, X.R.A. (Hon. Capt. in Army, 9 Oct. 01) (Q) (H) 17 Sept. 14
Byrne, G. B., Capt. ret. pay (Res. of Off.) (H) 17 Sept. 14
s. Fyers, H. A. N., M.V.O., Capt. ret. 26 Sept. 14

Captains.

- Parkyn, H. G. (Q) (H) (Adj. Base Depot) 1 Jan. 08
(10) Sarel, W. G. M., Lt. ret. pay (q) (H) 4 Sept. 09
Blacker, F. St. J., Adj. 8 Oct. 10
Wingfield-Digby, W. R., Res. of Off. 28 Dec. 14
Ellis, G. M. A., Capt. ret. pay 4 Sept. 14
(2) Brand, Hon. R. (q) (H) 11 Sept. 14
Coke, Hon. E., late Res. of Off. 11 Sept. 14
Eardley-Wilmot, Sir J., lt., late 2nd Lt. Rif. Brig. (att. Rif. Brig.) 28 Sept. 14
(11) Branstow, W. B. 1 Oct. 14
Rickards, A. K. (q) (H), (Asst. Commr. of Police N. Prov., f. 1 Jan. 14) 10 June 13
s. Lascelles, Hon. E. C. late Lt. Rif. Brig. 29 Dec. 14
Orr, J. E. (H) 29 Dec. 14
Nixon, M. A. 30 Jan. 15
Roe, F. E. M. 6 July 15
Campbell, G. V. (Recg. duties.) 23 July 15
Watney, W. H. 23 July 15
- Lieutenants.*
d. White, M. B., Res. of Off. —
(2) Kennard, J. A. G. 21 July 15
Lagden, R. B. 21 July 15
Gidney, F. 21 July 15
Mayer, P. G. 21 July 15
Boswell, W. G. K. 21 July 15
(2) Chenevix-Trench, H. 21 Aug. 15
Rodney, Hon. J. H. B. 21 Aug. 15
Archer-Houlston, R. E. 21 July 15
(2) Whately, R. H. 21 July 15
Young, W. W. 21 July 15
(1) Norris, R. C., late 2nd Lt. 6 D.G. 21 July 15
Morgan-Grenville, Hon. R. W. 21 July 15
(2) Kennedy, J. P. F. 21 July 15
Boyle, C. N. C. 21 July 15
- 2nd Lieutenants.*
Nicholson, O. W. 15 Aug. 14
(2) Buxton, H. F. (on prob.) 5 Sept. 14
c.o. Studd, V. M. 11 Nov. 15
(2) Dawson, A. 14 Nov. 14
Moore, W. A. (Interpreter) 15 Feb. 15

* Temporary.

EXTRACT FROM ARMY LIST (continued).

5th Bn. (Res.)—contd.

2nd Lieutenants—contd.

- (1) Kensington, H. Le G. 10Mar.15
(2) Norris, R. E. 17Mar.15
Smith, E. R. 24Mar.15
19Sept.14
(2) Cremer, E. W. 8Apr.15
(2) *Anderson, G. H. G. 25Apr.15
*Steen, S. W. P. 25Apr.15
(1) *Clark, C. A. 8May15
(2) Frisch, M. 9May15
*Clarke, A. G. 9May15
(3) *Dunnage, A. 9May15
(2) Price, H. R. 12May15
(3) *Denton, N. C. 18May15
(3) *Vernede, R. E. 14May15
(3) *Franklin, C. D. G. 15May15
(1) *Hemmant, M. 15May15
(2) *Knowles, S. 15May15
*Burbridge, J. C. 15May15
*Shallow, C. R. 16May15
*Thomson, R. H. 18May15
*Marchetti, A. 19May15
(2) *Huddart, R. E. T. 26May15
(2) *Salter, F. G. 28May15
*Lomas, J. E. W. 7June15
*Davenport, E. C. 12June15
(3) Irven, N. 22June15
*Farmer, F. H. 22July15
*Evans, N. D. 24July15
*Agar Roberts, C. E. 4Aug.15
*Biddulph, V. R. G. 11Aug.15
*Blackie, J. S. 14Aug.15
*Marsden-Smedley, G. F. 15Sept.15
*Jones, E. P. 15Sept.15
*Knowles, J. L. 15Sept.15
*Barnes, F. 28Sept.15
*Leatham, R. 28Sept.15
*Crosfield, G. H. G. 1Oct.15
*Davies, L. 21Oct.15
*Shaw, W. L. 29Oct.15
*Berkeley, R. C. 10Nov.15
*Buss, H. S. 4Dec.15
Adjutant.
*Blacker, F. St. J. 29Aug.15
Quartermaster.
*Walter, J., hon. Lt. Attached.
Collett, Temp. Maj. W. G., 13 Bn. —

6th Battalion (Reserve).

(See page 21 Army List as to honorary Army rank granted on account of Militia embodiment.)

Lt.-Colonel.

*Dawson, E. A. F., Maj. ret. pay (Res. of Off.) (II) 10Nov.15

Majors.

- *Bell, M. G. E., Capt. ret. pay (Res. of Off.) 5Aug.14
*Thornton, L. H., Capt. ret. (II) (Q) 5Aug.14
*Dorrien-Smith, A. A., D.S.O., Capt. ret. pay 5Aug.14
*Haig, R., D.S.O., Capt. ret. pay (II) 5Aug.14
Morland, S. (Hon. Maj. ret. Spec. Res.) (II) 18Sept.14

Captains.

- *Dick-Cunyngham, G. A., Capt. ret. pay 18Jan.11
Hayes, J. H. 17Sept.14
Carter, J. F. (Infantry Duties) 26Sept.14
Tryon, R., Lt. Res. of Off. (attd. K.R. Rif. C.) 8Nov.14
(2) Weiner, C. A. 8Nov.14
Houston, R. B. 6Nov.14
*Harris, C. G. N. 16Nov.14
Boule-Evans, W. [I] 20Nov.14
Bligh, Hon. N. G., late Lt. Res. of Off. 20Nov.14
(4) Kenneth, W. H. 22Nov.14
Jenkins, S. S. (H.) 11Dec.14
Favell, N. B. 22Jan.15
(8) Tatham, G. B. 27Feb.15
Lee, S. G. 7Sept.15

Lieutenants.

- Burrows, T. J. 6Nov.14
Elliot, J. B. 16Nov.14
Skeggs, R. O. 20Nov.14
Townshend, F. C. 19Dec.14
Young, F. E. 19Dec.14
(3) Buxton, A. R. 22Jan.15
Brandt, D. R. 2Feb.15
Dixon, H. 14May15
White, M. G. 31May15
Smith, L. L. de B. 23July15
Lush, A. J. 23July15
Gracey, H. C. 23July15
(4) Naylor, P. A. E. 23July15
Moline, R. W. H. 23July15
Metcalfe, F. W. (attd. N. Lan. R.) 23July15
Robertson, K. F. 28Sept.15
Wilson, W. A. 16Sept.15
Fraser, R. (attd. Rif. Brig.) 16Sept.15
Brown, A. W. S., late Capt. Leic. R. 29Sept.15
Fordham, E. E. 4Dec.15

2nd Lieutenants.

- Ritchie, T. P. A. 15Aug.14
c.c. Casswell, E. D. S. (on prob.) 15Aug.14
Kirkpatrick, R. M. 15Aug.14
(4) Kirkpatrick, J. B. 15Aug.14
Trotter, R. D. 15Aug.14
(1) Dowhurst, G. C. L. 15Aug.14
(4) Green, J. E. S. 27Oct.14
(4) Millar, A. L. 21Nov.14
(4) Pearce, R. S. 21Nov.14
(4) Leach, C. de L. 21Nov.14
Quincey, T. E. De Q. 21Nov.14
Craigmile, A. M. 28Nov.14
(4) Morris, T. S. 28Nov.14
Kirkland, F. W. 28Nov.14
(4) Grant, J. C. 29Nov.14
Jackson, C. R. 15Dec.14
(4) Davis, J. C. A. 16Dec.14
(1) Jones, E. E. T. 16Dec.14
(1) Morum, J. P. 16Dec.14
(1) Cowan, H. 16Dec.14
(1) Patterson, R. A. 16Dec.14
(4) Vigo, J. D. 16Dec.14
(4) Curmeck, G. A. 16Dec.14
(1) Fagan, N. 16Dec.14
(4) Morum, S. D. 16Dec.14
(4) Anderson, D. C. 16Dec.14
(1) Batchelor, B. W. 11Dec.14
(8) Henderson, T. H. 20Jan.15
(3) Cartwright, K. T. St. G. 22Jan.15
Hopburn, A. M. 28Jan.15
Clarkland, H. A. 28Jan.15
Northeroft, P. W. C. 28Jan.15
Bullock, C. L. 28Jan.15
Sayer, C. B. 28Jan.15
Middlebrook, N. 28Jan.15
(2) Beggs, M. B. 3Feb.15
Beazley, C. M. 17Feb.15
15Aug.14
(2) Buxton, J. M. V. 1Mar.15
West, J. M. 13Mar.15
Parmenter, G. W. 26Mar.15
Barnard, H. D. 8Apr.15
*Leech, L. B. 8Apr.15
*Grant, C. H. B. 8Apr.15
(1) *Handford, R. S. 5May15
Smith, H. F. R. 15Apr.15
*Mallison, J. W. 15May15
*Chamberlen, L. S. 15May15
*Tait, C. W. 15May15
*Billington, F. 15May15
*Adams, F. D. 15May15
*Sargeant, W. A. 23May15
6Nov.15
*Daubeny, D. G. 25June15
*Lanham, T. M. 25June15
*Madden, H. R. 2July15
*Barker-Mill, T. R. S. V. 15July15
*Fraser-Luckie, D. G. M. 14Aug.15

2nd Lieutenants—contd.

- *Priestley, C. H. 26Aug.15
*Robertson, J. R. 26Aug.15
*White, G. W. 29Sept.15
*Loie, A. G. 21Sept.15
*Davenport, A. 21Sept.15
*Bamfield, J. McW. 21Sept.15
*Champion, H. F. 25Sept.15
*Hallward, B. M. 28Sept.15
*Green, L. L. 28Sept.15
*Routh, C. R. N. 21Oct.15
*Laurence, D. S. 24Oct.15
*Sly, A. G. 24Oct.15
*Walker, C. H. 24Oct.15
*Swinson, J. H. 24Oct.15
Stanbury, A. G. 27Oct.15
*Chapman, B. G. 28Oct.15
*Earl, H. E. 2Nov.15
*Glover, G. W. 2Nov.15
*Stotford, J. R. 10Nov.15
*Saunders, R. E. V. 10Nov.15
*Charrington, P. R. L. 2Dec.15
*Round, H. C. 4Dec.15
*Wyndham, C. E. 4Dec.15
*Murdoch, C. A. C. 24Dec.15
*Schwind, F. L. 28Dec.15

Adjutant.

Weld-Forester, Hon. E. A. C., Maj. Rif. Brig. 1May15
(Maj. in Army 1 Sept.15)

Quartermaster.

*Ayres, A. E., hon. Lt.

7th (Service) Battalion.

In Command.

*Heriot-Maitland, Lt.-Col. J. D., D.S.O., Rif. Brig. 19Aug.1
15June15

Major.

*Ross, Maj. H. D., Res. of Off. 5Sept.1

Majors.

*Campbell, R. A., late Capt. Sea. Highrs. 6Jan.15

Captains.

*Finch, Hon. C. D. (Lt. Gen. Mil. Forces) 5Sept.14
*Drummond, F. B. H. 7Nov.14
*Shaw, H. E. 22Dec.14
*Scott, P. A. 28Dec.14
*McIlwaine, W. R. 12Feb.15

* On probation.

* Temporary.

* See page 21 Army List as to honorary Army rank granted on account of Militia embodiment.

* On probation. * Temporary.

* See page 21 Army List as to honorary Army rank granted on account of Militia embodiment.

* On probation. * Temporary.

* See page 21 Army List as to honorary Army rank granted on account of Militia embodiment.

EXTRACT FROM ARMY LIST (continued).

7th (Service) Bn.—contd.

Captains—contd.

*Kay-Shuttleworth,
Hon. E. J. 29Aug.15
*Norbury, C. G. 6Sept.15

Lieutenants.

*Maxwell, J. 11Nov.14
*Merriam, L. P. B. 11Nov.14
*Cumberbatch, R. C. 26Nov.14
Hunter, Lt. H. J. F., 1Aug.14
Rif. Brig. 15Nov.14
27Nov.14
Winter, Lt. C. R., 15Nov.14
Rif. Brig. 26Dec.14
*Churchyard, O. P. 6Jan.15
29Jan.15
*Fraser, W. N. 24July.15
*Maude, A. P. 29Jan.15
2Oct.15
*Pope, E. W. 2Feb.15
5Sept.15
*Bunbury, B. J. 20Feb.15
*Turdon, S. F. 24July.15
31Dec.14

2nd Lieutenants.

*Langmead, L. G. N. 29Aug.14
*Lawson, R. H. 2Sept.14
*Goodbody, J. M. 7Sept.14
*Lawson, A. C. 9Nov.14
*Combe, G. H. R. 19Nov.14
*Abbey, J. R. 27Nov.14
*Gunning, E. McE. 2Oct.15
9Dec.14
*Hughes, V. G. 2Oct.15
22Dec.14
*Shoveller, S. H. 20Dec.14
*Moline, E. H. 7Jan.15
2Oct.15
*Pitchford, C. H. 7Jan.15
2Oct.15
*Clark, C. 8Jan.15
*Eyton, R. W. 9Jan.15
*Stuart, C. R. 22Jan.15
2Oct.15
*Adair, H. R. 25Jan.15
2Oct.15
*Hazlerigg, G. 18Feb.15
(1) *Letts, C. F. C. 26Feb.15
*Baker, C. A. 27Mar.15
2Oct.15
*Salter, F. R. 31Mar.15
*Greenway, J. D. 16Apr.15
*Shoobert, W. H. 29Apr.15
*Brown, R. C. 6May15
2Oct.15
*Kirkpatrick, T. W. 11May15
2Oct.15
*Barnes, Hon. R. G. 29May15

2nd Lieutenants—contd.

*Hall, J. S. 29May15
2Oct.15
*Young, M. A. 13June15
2Oct.15
*Marshall, C. W. 18June15
2Oct.15
*Gosney, H. W. 19Sept.15
*Warren, A. N. 19Sept.15
*Oakley, J. M. 19Sept.15

Adjutant.

Stewart, Capt. W. R.,
Rif. Brig. 14Sept.14
(Capt. in Army
30 Nov. 14)

Quarter-Master.

Coombs, A.,
hon. lt. 5Aug.14

8th (Service) Battalion.

In Command.

MacLachlan, Lt.-Col.
R. C., Rif. Brig. 20Sept.14
15June15

Major.

(2nd in Command.)

Majors.

Captains.

*Sheepshanks, A. C.,
D.S.O. (temp.) 1Nov.14
Cavendish, Capt. A.
L. C., Rif. Brig. 15Nov.14
20Dec.14

Bowlby, H. R. (temp.) 1Dec.14
Prior, E. F. (temp.) 1Dec.14
Woodroffe, L. (temp.)
Capt. Unatt'd. List
T. F. 27Dec.14
Eliot, M. E. Y. (temp.) 3July15
Keesey, G. E. H. (temp.) 30July15
Carey, G. V. (temp.)
(Instnl. Duties 25 Oct. 15) 30July15

Lieutenants.

Squire, C. E. (temp.) 28Oct.14
*Tryon, H. 16Dec.14
12Aug.15
*Bennett, B. H. 29Jan.15
12Aug.15
Barker-Mill, W. C.
F. V. 3Feb.15
29Jan.15
Gladstone, K. S. M. (temp.) 5Feb.15
Bouhey, A. E. F. (temp.) 5Feb.15
Gorell-Barnes, C. R.,
D.S.O. (temp.)
Adj't. 30July15

2nd Lieutenants.

Coles A. N. (temp.) 29Aug.14
Lawson-Walton, A. (temp.) 29Aug.14
Coryton, W. A. (temp.) 22Sept.14
Crebbin, W. A. (temp.) 22Oct.14
Hooker, A. A. (temp.) 10Dec.14
Sills, G. C. (temp.) 10Dec.14
Newton, A. M. (temp.) 10Dec.14
Beves, D. H. (temp.) 17Dec.14
Rae, T. K. H. (temp.) 17Dec.14
Fraser, H. J. (temp.) 7Jan.15
Tabor, O. B. (temp.) 25Jan.15
Dewhurst, R. C. (temp.) 27Jan.15
Wenham, C. H. (temp.) 23Feb.15
Foxwell, D. F. (temp.) 12Apr.15
Downson, A. O. (temp.) 6May15
Darvall, R. (temp.) 6May15
Atkinson, A. F. 3June15
*Seward, J. R. 19Sept.15
*Farniole, K. M. 19Sept.15
*Matthews, E. P. 19Sept.15
*Meredith, A. C. 19Sept.15

Adjutant.

*Gorell-Barnes,
Lt. (temp.) C. R.
D.S.O. 31July15

Quarter-Master.

Pryor, F. H., hon. lt. 25Aug.14

Attached.

Harly, Capt. H. H.,
Unatt'd. List (T.F.) 4Oct.14

9th (Service) Battalion.

In Command.

Villiers-Stuart, Maj.
(temp. Lt.-Col.) W. D.,
5 Gurkha Rif. 1Oct.14
2June12

Major.

(2nd in Command.)
Howard, H. R. M. (temp.) 4Aug.15

Major.

Clarke, C. H. G. M.,
M.F.O. (temp.),
(Capt. Res. of Off.) 4Oct.14

Captains.

Morris, T. H. P.,
Rif. Brig. (temp.
Maj. while condg.
Bn. 30 Oct. 13) —
Gull, F. W. L.,
Rif. Brig. —
Moore, H. B. (temp.), Adj't. 12Feb.15
Garton, H. W. (temp.) 12Feb.15
Gladstone, N. W. H. (temp.) 4Mar.15
Thompson, H. F. (temp.) 4Mar.15

Lieutenants.

Heycock, M. S. 12Feb.15
Hughes, N. W. (temp.) 12Feb.15
Landale, D. G. 12Feb.15
Tollemache, L. A. A. (temp.) 4Mar.15
Nugee, A. C. (temp.) 4Mar.15
Dockrell, G. S. (temp.) 4Mar.15

2nd Lieutenants.

Tilley, A. W. (temp.) 6Sept.14
f.c. Horsfall, E. D. (temp.) 12Sept.14
Gilkes, E. B. (temp.) 16Oct.14
*Grantham, J. A. 30Nov.14
Parsons, E. K. (temp.) 10Dec.14
Roberts, F. B. (temp.) 10Dec.14
28Sept.14
Wilmer, A. F. (temp.) 24Dec.14
*Gray, J. E. B. 29Dec.14
*Hayward, C. C. 11Jan.15
*Hesseltine, W. 27Feb.15
*Hollins, F. H. 17Mar.15
*Merewether, J. A. 22Mar.15
*McKinstry, A. D. 22Mar.15
(3) *Guthrie, D. N. 26Mar.15
*Drysedale, R. C. 1Apr.15
*Clayton, N. W. 6July15
Southwell, E. H. L.,
13 Bn. —
*Russell, S. H. 19Sept.15
*Buckley, J. M. 19Sept.15
*Day, J. P. 19Sept.15
*Polgreen, J. C. V. 19Sept.15
*Fairbairn, G. H. 19Sept.15
*Irving, G. G. H. 19Sept.15
*Songer, W. A. 8Oct.15
*Winkley, C. W. 8Oct.15

* Temporary

EXTRACT FROM ARMY LIST (continued).

9th (Service) Bn.—contd.

2nd Lieutenants—contd.

Lynch, B., Rif. —
Brig. —
Trayless, F. J., —
Rif. Brig. —
*Davies, F. G. 28Nov.15
*Elliott, W. L. 28Nov.15

Adjutant.

Moore, Capt. —
(temp.) H. B. 2Feb.15
(temp. Capt. in Army 12 Feb. 15)

Quarter-Master.

Chester, W., hon. Lt. (temp.) 28Apr.15

10th (Service) Battalion.

In Command.

~~Loftus~~, Capt. —
(temp. Lt.-Col.)
St. J. D. T., Res. of Off. 18July15

Major.

(2nd in Command.)

Majors.

Sarel, W. G. M. —
(temp.) (Capt. 5 Bn. Rif. Brig.) 26Oct.14

Lacelles, E. —
(temp.) 15Oct.15

Captains.

Sieh, H. E. F. —
(temp.) 15Oct.14
Cotton, A. E. —
(temp.) 17Nov.14
Nash, L. C. F. —
(temp.) 17Nov.14
Playfair, J. W. M. —
(temp.) 4Feb.15
Wood, J. C. (temp.) 26Feb.15
Bailey, E. S. (temp.) 10Oct.15

Lieutenants.

Norman, C. M. —
(temp.) 8Oct.14
*Wake, D. 19Jan.15
*Byng, F. D. 19Jan.15
*Thornton, R. H., Adj. 8Feb.15
*Ord, O. R. 8Feb.15
*Warren, C. P. 4Feb.15
*Scott, J. Y. 25Feb.15

2nd Lieutenants.

Meares, T. L. —
(temp.) 22Sept.14
Hill, B. W. (temp.) 22Sept.14
Fixsen, B. A. —
(temp.) 24Sept.14
Troughton, L. H. W. —
(temp.) 8Mar.15
Dalton, P. (temp.) 6Apr.15

2nd Lieutenants—contd.

Everard, H. B. —
(temp.) 26Apr.15
Hick, G. C. (temp.) 26Apr.15
Greene, H. (temp.) 28Apr.15

Baldock, T. A. —
(temp.) 20Apr.15
Kennedy, W. T. —
(temp.) 29Apr.15
Averdick, G. G. —
(temp.) 30Apr.15
Roberts, J., Rif. —
Brig. —

*Fortune, S. W. 7Nov.15
*Devereaux, R. H. F. 7Nov.15
*Davies, W. 28Nov.15

Adjutant.

Thornton, Lt. (temp.) —
R. H. 25Oct.15

Quarter-Master.

Cox, A. R., hon. Lt. (temp.) 16Mar.15

11th (Service) Battalion.

In Command.

Petre, Lt.-Col. H. C., Res. of Off. 6Sept.14

Major.

(2nd in Command.)
Bradshaw, Maj. F. E., Res. of Off. 12Sept.14

Majors.

Branson, W. B. —
(temp.) (Capt. 5 Bn. Rif. Brig.) 28Nov.14

Captains.

Banbury, W. M. V. —
(temp.) (Lt. Res. of Off.) 12Sept.14
Drummond, E. R. B. —
(temp.) 6Nov.14
Heinemann, E. D. —
(temp.) 5Dec.14
~~Gilbey~~, (G. H.) 12Mar.15
Ould, R. F. —
(temp.) 18May15
Jeaser-Davis, C. E. —
(temp.) 22July15
Donner, E. R. —
(temp.) 5Sept.15

Lieutenants.

Parry, A. H. —
(temp.) 8Dec.14
Douglas, F. C. B. —
(temp.) 22Dec.14
Fuller, D. H. F. —
(temp.) 8Feb.15
Lord, H. J. (temp.) 5Feb.15
Bertie, Hon. A. M. (temp.) 12Mar.15
*Collins, G. A. 18May15

Lieutenants—contd.

*Carey, N. E. 26June15
*Cope, M. L. 27June15
*Erie-Drax, J. C. W. 22July15

2nd Lieutenants.

*Holland, R. C. 12Dec.14
*Berkeley, M. A. 22Dec.14
*Higgins, C. A. 29Dec.14
*Townshend, E. V. 30Dec.14
*Jerome, J. S. 9Jan.15
*Andreas, L. W. 28Nov.15

Adjutant.

Starkey, Capt. J. H., Rif. Brig. 12Sept.14
(Capt. in Army, 15Dec.10)

Quarter-Master.

Congrove, T. P., hon. Lt. (temp.) 9Sept.14

12th (Service) Battalion.

In Command.

Manningham-Buller, Capt. (temp. Lt.-Col. Sir M. E., Rt. Res. of Off. 6Sept.14

Major.

(2nd in Command.)
Pigott, W. G. —
(temp.) 11Oct.14

Majors.

Nott-Bower, H. E. —
(temp.) 20Apr.15

Captains.

*Hodgson, B. H. —
28Sept.14
*Finch, G. F. 5Jan.15
*Haversham, K. R. 5Jan.15
*Hudson, E. A. (Lt. Rif. Brig.) 17May15
*Stephens, F. G. H. H. 25Sept.15
*Russell, L. C. B. (Lt. Rif. Brig.) 26Sept.15

Lieutenants.

*Roberts, F. R. 19Oct.14
*Harrison, F. (2nd Lt. Rif. Brig.) 22Oct.11
*Halloran, W. (2nd Lt. Rif. Brig.) 22Oct.14
*Adamson, M. C. 16Jan.15
*Parker-Jervis, H. 26Mar.15
*Foster, R. A. C. 26Mar.15
*Stevenson, R. C. F. 25Sept.15
*Maltby, C. R. C. 25Sept.15

2nd Lieutenants.

*Dundas, G. W. S. —
19Sept.14
*Taylor, M. W. 23Sept.14
*McBean, D. R. 23Sept.14
*Forster-Brown, J. C. 2Nov.14
*Kerr, E. B. 25Jan.15
*Stubbs, K. S. 10Feb.15
*Gribbles, S. I. 18Feb.15
*Read, B. R. C. 23Feb.15
Dowson, A. O., 8 Bn. —
Brackon, J., Rif. Brig. —
*Fish, F. J. 7Nov.15
*Lockwood-Wingate, F. J. 28Nov.15
*Palmer, G. H. 28Nov.15

Adjutant.

Prigoleau, Lt. (temp. Capt.) H. U. H., Rif. Brig. 20Sept.14
(temp. Capt. in Army 5 Jan. 15)

Quarter-Master.

*Hodgson, A. J., hon. Lt. 11May15

13th (Service) Battalion.

In Command.

~~Pretor-Pinney~~, Lt.-Col. (temp.) O. F. (Hon. Maj. in Army 19 Oct. 00) 14Oct.14

Major.

(2nd in Command.)

Majors.

*Collett, W. G. (attd. 5 Bn. Rif. Brig.) 8Dec.14
*Ouncliffe, Sir F. H. E., Bn. 13Feb.15

Captains.

*~~Prigoleau~~, A. H., late Capt. Rif. Brig., Adj. 27Nov.14
*Lizard, A. G. 28Dec.14
*Fraser, H. 13Feb.15
*Smith, G. W. 13Feb.15
*Shears, P. J. 13Feb.15
*de Lacsosse, H. H. 1Apr.15
*Jackson, A. N. S., Adj. 7Sept.15
*Bentineck, B. W. 26Sept.15

Lieutenants.

*Donaldson, A. L. 28Sept.14
*Mackworth, A. C. F. 12Nov.14
*Tyson, R. 28Dec.14

* Temporary.

EXTRACT FROM ARMY LIST (continued).

13th (Service) Bn.—contd.

Lieutenants—contd.

- *Wiggin, A. F. H. 13Feb.15
 *Riviere, G. J. 13Feb.15
 *Morris, J. 13Sept.15
 *Bamford, E. St. J. 18Sept.15
 *Chesterton, H. 13Sept.15
 *Leggatt, L. C. 13Sept.15

2nd Lieutenants.

- *Bowyer, J. W. 23Sept.14
 *Rowlatt, C. J. —Oct.14
 *Pughe, E. B. 19Nov.14
 *Wood, M. A. K. 28Dec.14
 *Boothby, E. B. 30Dec.14
 *Waterall, L. S. 14Jan.15
 *Siordet, G. C. 27Jan.15
 *Bruce, D. F. 8Feb.15
 *Southwell, E. H. L. 28Apr.15
 *FitzGibbon, G. E. G. 6July15
 *Gilchrist, W. 11Aug.15
 *Taylor, J. B. G. 11Aug.15
 *Nothard, W. W. 15Sept.15
 *Bastin, A. G. 28Nov.15
 *Cox, F. H. 28Nov.15

Adjutant.

- *Jackson, Capt. A. N. S. 10Oct.15

Quarter-Master.

- *~~W~~Betty, A. W., hon. lt. 25Oct.14

14th (Reserve) Battalion.

In Command.

- Patton-Bethune, Maj. (temp. Lt.-Col.) D. E. B., Res. of Off. 10Nov.14

Major.

- (2nd in Command.)
 *Lamb, D. G. (Hon. Maj. ret. Mila.) 12Feb.15
 12Oct.14

Major.

- *Wywill, M. I. 4Oct.14

Captains.

- *Gott, W. W. M. 31Dec.14
 *Lowder, J., Adj. 12Apr.15
 *Powles, E. P. 23Apr.15

Lieutenants.

- *Charles, U. de B. 20Mar.15
 *Dakey, F. R. 22Mar.15
 23Oct.14
 *Keele, C. A. 26June15
 *Train, R. W. 26June15
 *Pakenham, G. R. M. 26June15

Lieutenants—contd.

- *Liesching, P. 26June15
 *Thompson, C. N. 26June15
 *Wright, E. F. L. 26June15
 *Cadiz, R. L. 4Oct.15
 Porter, M. C. L. 12Dec.15

2nd Lieutenants.

- *Abbey, J. R. 27Nov.14
 *Gunning, E. McE. 9Dec.14
 *Pitchford, C. H. 7Jan.15
 *Mason, F. L. L. 1Apr.15
 *Wood, C. B. 29May15
 *Hodgkinson, G. A. 13June15
 *Marshall, C. W. 18June15
 *Rutherford, R. U. 18June15
 *Giffard, J. L. 6July15
 *Jones, V. 11Aug.15
 *Quentin, G. A. F. 11Aug.15
 *Turner, J. W. 14Aug.15
 *van Millingen, C. A. M. 11Aug.15
 *Creagh, R. S. M. 22Sept.15
 *Rayner, A. T. 28Sept.15
 *Ruddle, R. 28Sept.15
 *Messenger, W. C. 1Oct.15
 *Ponsonby, H. A. C. 1Oct.15
 *Wedemeyer, E. R. 9Oct.15
 *Wilson, A. S. 29Nov.15
 *Bateman, E. D. 4Dec.15
 *Strutford, L. 4Dec.15

Adjutant.

- Lowder, Capt. (temp.) J. 12Apr.15

Quarter-Master.

- *Payne, A. J., hon. lt. 22Oct.14

15th (Reserve) Battalion.

In Command.

- Irby, Lt.-Col. (temp.) L. P. (Capt. ret.) (Capt. & Hon. Maj. ret. Spec. Res.) 19Mar.15

Major.

- (2nd in Command.)
 Wegg-Prosser, C. E. (temp.) 25Oct.15

Majors.

Captains.

- Butler, L. G. (temp.) 12Jan.15
 Lester, J. B. (temp.) 26Feb.15
 16July15
 *~~W~~Swaine, W. H. P. (temp.) 1Mar.15
 1Oct.14

Lieutenants.

- Rucker, C. E. S. (temp.) 26Nov.14
 Shepherd, J. M. E. (temp.) 29Jan.15
 (7) Fraser, W. N. (temp.) 29Jan.15
 (7) Pope, E. W. (temp.) 3Feb.15
 Westmacott, R. H. C. (temp.) 10Mar.15
 Theophilus, S. C. (temp.) 29Mar.15

2nd Lieutenants.

- Bradby, D. E. (temp.) 23Dec.14
 Cherry, B. T. (temp.) 30Dec.14
 Donaldson, E. P. (temp.) 12Jan.15
 Kiek, H. L. (temp.) 1Feb.15
 Curwen, B. M. (temp.) 18Feb.15
 Lea, H. C. (temp.) 6Apr.15
 Kent, E. W. (temp.) 13Apr.15
 Littlewood, R. W. S. (temp.) 6May15
 Shirley, R. D. (temp.) 7May15
 Turnbull, E. L. (temp.) 12May15
 Wardrop, E. G. (temp.) 12May15
 Hosken, H. (temp.) (Instnl. Duties 13 Sept. 15) 13June15
 Young, M. A. (temp.) 13June15
 Rogers, R. (temp.) 13June15

- Esdaile-Green, W. A. G. (temp.) 22June15
 Lee, A. C. (temp.) 22June15
 Williams, V. F. W. (temp.) 16July15
 Vanstone, C. D. H. (temp.) 11Aug.15
 Manners, J. (temp.) 11Aug.15
 Macnaughten, A. D. (temp.) 14Sept.15
 Husbaid, R. O. F. (temp.) 15Sept.15
 Andrew, N. J. (temp.) 15Sept.15
 Barrett, E. J. (temp.) 15Sept.15
 Spurling, F. E. (temp.) 22Sept.15
 Godwin, L. V. (temp.) 27Oct.15
 *Pilkington, W. 29Nov.15
 *Fraser, W. A. 3Dec.15
 *Mather, N. F. H. 4Dec.15

Adjutant.

Quarter-Master.

- Horlock, H. H., hon. lt. (temp.) 23Aug.15

Attached.

2nd Lieutenants.

- Meade, R. P. (temp.) 19May15
 Munro, M. S. (temp.) 24May15
 Skyrme, T. G. (temp.) 22June15

16th (Service) Battalion (St. Pancras.)

In Command.

- *~~W~~Darell, Capt. (temp. Lt.-Col.) H. F., Res. of Off. 10Apr.15
 Major. (2nd in Command.)

Majors.

Captains.

- King, W. J. (temp.) Adj. 10Apr.15
 Abrahams, M. (temp.) 10Apr.15
 Blunden, O. (temp.) 10Apr.15
 Brickwood, R. (temp.) 10May15
 Brocklebank, S. (temp.) 11May15
 *Austin, A. E. 12May15
 17Dec.15
 Beesley, L. H. (temp.) 18Sept.15
 Reacher, S. W. (temp.) 18Sept.15

Lieutenants.

- Marsden, E. (temp.) 28June15
 Brown, B. (temp.) 3Aug.15
 Risley, N. B. (temp.) 18Sept.15
 Salt, R. F. (temp.) 18Sept.15
 Fenton, G. F. R. (temp.) 28Sept.15
 Tattersall, R. R. (temp.) 28Sept.15
 Hield, J. H. (temp.) 20Oct.15
 Krolik, E. (temp.) 21Oct.15

2nd Lieutenants.

- Fishe, S. S. (temp.) 24Apr.15
 Whiley, C. (temp.) 10May15

* Temporary.

EXTRACT FROM ARMY LIST (continued).

16th (Service) Bn.—contd.

2nd Lieutenants—contd.
 Ronaldson, C. R.
 (temp.) 21May15
 Taylor, G. V.
 (temp.) 21June15
 Westcott, E. G.
 (temp.) 28June15
 Barlow, J. H. F.
 (temp.) 28June15
 Finlay, E. N. A.
 (temp.) 1July15
 Tennent, J. H.
 (temp.) 17July15
 Ramsay, N. (temp.)
 11Aug.15
 Lamb, R. P. (temp.)
 15Sept.15
 *Crosthwaite, F. D.
 19Oct.15
 *Butt, L. J. D. 21Oct.15
 *Wilshere, F. E. 21Oct.15
 *Roberts, L. J. 12Nov.15
 *Page, R. 8Dec.15
 *Kirkham, A. A. 8Dec.15
 *Carter, C. A. 11Dec.15

Adjutant.

King, Capt. (temp.)
 W. J. 10Apr.15

Quarter-Master.

Measor, F., hon. Lt.
 (temp.) 12June15

17th (Reserve) Battalion.

In Command.

Ferguson, Lt.-Col.
 (temp.) A. G., Maj.
 Res. of Off. 11Dec.15

Major.

(2nd in Command.)

*Brooman-White,
 C. J. 14Oct.15

Majors.

Captain.

*Colman, A. S. 12May15

Lieutenants.

*Neill, E. S. 10Apr.15
 24Sept.15
 *Whitby, L. A. 4May15
 24Sept.15
 *Brown, T. B. 14Oct.15

2nd Lieutenants.

*Swann, R. H. 22July15
 24Sept.15
 *Hatch, R. W. 31July15
 24Sept.15
 *Olive, C. J. 26Aug.15
 24Sept.15

Adjutant.

Quarter-Master.

*Collier, A. H.,
 hon. Lt. 16Nov.15

18th (London) Battalion
(Territorial).

Lt.-Colonel.

~~X~~Montgomery,
 C. A. S., Bt.-Col.
 ret. Ind. Army
 20Sept.15

Major.

Williams, A. B. (Hon.
 Maj. in Army 19
 Oct. 00) (Lt.-Col. ret.
 Mibu.) 27Oct.15
 11Nov.14

Captains.

Waters, S. (Hon. Lt.
 in Army 7 Feb. 03)
 27Oct.15
 10Oct.14

~~X~~Thain, E. W. (Hon.
 Capt. in Army 29
 Sept. 02) (*Maj.
 4 Dec. 15) 27Oct.15
 8Nov.14

Chambers, L. D.
 22Oct.15
 6Nov.14

Wethered, A. H. (late
 Capt. N.Z. Mil.
 Forces.) 27Oct.15
 8Nov.14

Howie, J. 27Oct.15
 4Feb.15

Bridges, B. 27Oct.15
 15May15

Hansford, B. 28Nov.15

Lieutenants.

McKean, M. C. (*Capt.
 25 Nov. 15) 27Oct.15
 26Sept.14

Payne, C. H. (late
 Lt. Madras Vol.
 Gds.) 27Oct.15
 6Nov.14

Sinclair, W. C. B.
 (*Capt. 25 Nov. 15) 27Oct.15
 8Nov.14

Tutt, A. R. (*Capt.
 25 Nov. 15) 27Oct.15
 24Jan.15

Tomlin, R. S. (late
 Capt. 1 C.B. R.
 Fus.) 27Oct.15
 14Apr.15

Johnson, V. A. 27Oct.15
 16Apr.15

~~X~~Norman, C. 27Oct.15
 11May15

Andrews, H. W.
 27Oct.15

Brook-Ascough, T.
 H. (late Lt. & Hon.
 Capt. Rhodesian
 Fd. Force) 27Oct.15
 24May15

Lieutenants—contd.

Villiers, T. L. 27Oct.15
 28May15
 Morley, B. E. 27Oct.15
 28May15

Wakefield, L. V.
 Adj. 27Oct.15
 1June15

Heanly, P. W. 27Oct.15
 4June15

Geddes, T. 27Oct.15
 16June15

Grist, R. 27Oct.15
 10Aug.15

Graves, L. C. 27Oct.15
 16July15

Cull, A. C. B. 27Oct.15
 19Sept.15

2nd Lieutenants.

~~X~~Grant, J. L. 27Oct.15
 9Apr.15

Schmidt, H. T. 27Oct.15

Williams, B. C. L.
 20Nov.15

Adjutant.

Wakefield, L. V.,
 Lt. 22Nov.15

Quarter-Master.

Bamford, F., hon.
 maj. (Hon. Capt.,
 Dep. Commy. ret.
 Ind. Army Dept.)
 27Oct.15

Medical Officer.

Chaplain.

19th (Western) Battalion
(Territorial).

Lt.-Colonel.

~~X~~Mead, Col. H.
 R., Ind. Army
 & 9 (Serv.) Bn.
 Leic. R. 8Nov.15

Majors.

Scott, W. T. W. (late
 Maj. 24 (Serv.) Bn.
 Manch. R.) 10Sept.14

Raymond, E. L. 4Nov.15
 11Sept.14

Captains.

Wright, A. C. 4Nov.15
 3Dec.14

Shaw, J. (late Capt.
 St. Helens Eng.
 Vols.) 4Nov.15
 13Feb.15

Manyon, J. A. (late
 Maj. Rangoon
 Vol. Rif.) 4Nov.15
 24Feb.15

Bell, F. B. vd (Maj.
 ret. T. F.) 4Nov.15
 12Apr.15

~~X~~Willcocks, E. F.
 (Hon. Lt. in Army)
 4Nov.15
 18Apr.15

Captains—contd.

Cumming, R. (Capt. &
 Hon. Maj. late 6 Bn.
 R. Scots) 8Nov.15
 10July15

Lieutenants.

Boulton, E. 4Nov.14
 31Oct.15

Jeffery, P. G., 4Nov.15
 Adj. 6Jan.15

Bradshaw, T. 4Nov.15
 26Feb.15

Luscombe, W. O. 4Nov.15
 4Mar.15

~~X~~Pye, J. H. 4Nov.15
 15Apr.15

Attfield, W. A. 4Nov.15
 20Apr.15

Hinde, T. 4Nov.15
 23June15

Hinton, J. G. 4Nov.15
 4Aug.15

Bewley, E. 4Nov.15
 28Dec.14

Baker, H. U. 10Nov.15
 9July15

Arrowsmith, P. R. 4Nov.15
 19Dec.15

Snell, H. J. 8Dec.14
 29Dec.15

2nd Lieutenants.

Marzetti, H. 10Nov.15
 11May15

Adjutant.

Jeffery, P. G., temp.
 Lt. 4Nov.15

Quarter-Master.

Clague, E., hon. Lt.
 14Nov.15

Medical Officer.

Chaplain.

20th (Northern) Battalion
(Territorial).

Lt.-Colonel.

Byrne, M. E. (Hon.
 Col. ret. Vols.) (late
 Lt.-Col. 24 (Serv.)
 Bn. North'd Fus.)
 20Sept.15

Major.

Slater, J. A. (temp.
 Capt. R.A.) 30Oct.15

Captains.

Straughan, C. F.
 (*Maj. 15 Nov. 15) 21Sept.15
 4Sept.14

Blackburn A., 21Sept.15
 Adj. 28Sept.14

* Temporary.

EXTRACT FROM ARMY LIST (continued).

20th (Northern) Battalion (Territorial)—contd.*Captains—contd.*

p. Friend, H. P. *21Sept.15
24Nov.14
Brooks, J. C. *21Sept.15
14Jan.15
Francis, T. A. *21Sept.15
21Apr.15

Lieutenants.

Roberts, H. O.
(*Capt. 15 Nov. 15)
*21Sept.15
48Sept.14
Hercomb, J. W.
(*Capt. 15 Nov. 15)
*21Sept.15
7Dec.14

Walton, H. (*Capt.
15 Nov. 15) *21Sept.15
2Feb.15
Milnes, C. H. *21Sept.15
2Feb.15

How, E. A. (*Capt.
25 Nov. 15) *21Sept.15
25Feb.15
Sissons, F. B. (late
Lt. 2 E. Rid. Brig.
R.F.A.) *21Sept.15
30Mar.15
Brown, S. *21Sept.15
12May15
Nelson, F. O. *21Sept.15
14May15
Tate, J. H. *21Sept.15
17June15

2nd Lieutenants.

Hindmarsh, T. (*Lt.
15 Nov. 15) 21Sept.15
11Feb.15
Murray, J. (*Lt.
15 Nov. 15) 21Sept.15
4Mar.15
Clarke, R. W. (*Lt.
15 Nov. 15) 21Sept.15
16Mar.15
Montague, P. D. 11Nov.15

Adjutant.

Blackburn, A.,
capt. 4Oct.15

Quarter-Master.

Brooke, D., hon. lt.
23Nov.15

*Medical Officer.**Chaplain.***21st (Midland) Battalion (Territorial).***Lt.-Colonel.*

Sutton, H. G.,
Bt. Col., ret. Ind.
Army, s. *20Sept.15

Major.

Pinder, P. W. (Capt.
& Hon. Maj., ret.
Mila.) *28Sept.15
28Sept.14

Captains.

Oakden, R., Adjt.
*28Sept.15
17Sept.14
Gough, E. H. *28Sept.15
29Sept.14
Williams, H. W.
*28Sept.15
7Oct.14

Openshaw, J. de R.
*28Sept.15
26Oct.14

Sexty, J. H. (late
Capt. 1 Glouce.
R.G.A. Vols.)
(*Maj. 12 Nov. 15)
*28Sept.15
19Nov.14

Hedworth, E. *28Sept.15
3Mar.15

Darling, H. W. *28Sept.15
8May15

Lieutenants.

Garrad, W. E. (*Capt.
19 Dec. 15) *28Sept.15
7Nov.14
Williams, R. *28Sept.15
26Nov.14
Martin, R. H. *28Sept.15
18Jan.15
Lloyd, C. F. *28Sept.15
28Jan.15
Whitelaw, H. V.
(late Capt. 9 Bn.
High. L.I.) *28Sept.15
23Feb.15

Vyvyan, R. T. (late
Lt. D. of Corn. L.I.)
(*Capt. 12 Nov. 15)
*28Sept.15
24Feb.15

Warner, J. W. *28Sept.15
8Mar.15

Moody, W. P. *28Sept.15
2June15

Aldridge, P. L. *28Sept.15
6July15

Neilson, A. G. *28Sept.15
14Aug.15

Jones, D. J. *28Sept.15
9Sept.15

Martin, K. *28Sept.15
23Sept.15

2nd Lieutenants.

Keith-Jopp, W. L. S.
28Sept.15
23Jan.15

Martin, J. 28Sept.15
4Mar.15

Martin, J. L. 28Sept.15
4July15

Pickett, T. W. H. 3Dec.15
Higgins, H. 3Dec.15
Hawkins, E. N. 3Dec.15

Adjutant.

Oakden, R., Temp.
Capt. 28Sept.15

Quarter-Master.

Stevens, E. T. D.,
hon. lt. 28Sept.15

*Medical Officer.**Chaplain.***22nd (Wessex & Welsh) Battalion (Territorial.)***Lt.-Colonel.*

Curties, H. (late Lt.-
Col. 11 (Serv.) Bn.
R. War. R.) *20Sept.15

Majors.

Tanner, R. R. *5Oct.15
27Oct.14
Moss-Flower, T. J.
*26Oct.14

Captains.

Hennessy, T. *5Oct.15
8Sept.14

Edwards, O. B. *1Nov.15
29Sept.14

Jones, B. C. H. C. *5Oct.15
8Oct.14

Pugh, L. L. *5Oct.15
13Mar.15

Stewart, J. L. *5Oct.15
20Mar.15

Haslam, S. B. *5Oct.15
5May15

Lieutenants.

Burton, H. B.
N. S. (late Lt.,
2 D.G.) *5Oct.15
10Oct.14

Martyn, H. (late
Capt. 2 V. B. D.
of Corn. L.I.) *5Oct.15
14Oct.14

Gamben, J. T. *5Oct.15
20Oct.14

Lomax, W. T. *5Oct.15
20Oct.14

Daniel, A. M. G. *5Oct.15
1Nov.14

Pauncefort-
Munday, H. C.
(Capt. 21 Sept. 15)
Adjt. *5Oct.15
6Nov.14

Earl, I. S. *5Oct.15
*25Nov.14

Weddell, T. M. *5Oct.15
*27Nov.14

Hallam, H. *5Oct.15
16Jan.15

Starkey, A. H. (*Capt.
21 Sept. 15) (late
Lt. 2 York. R.) *5Oct.15
27Jan.15

Lieutenants—contd.

Taylor, W. J. *5Oct.15
6Mar.15

Forester, H. C. B. *5Oct.15
4May15

Marquardt, R. L. *5Oct.15
23June15

Davies, D. C. (late
Lt. Ches. & Carn.
R.G.A. (Vols.) *1Nov.15

Fisher, R. *1Nov.15
26Jan.15

Daniel, H. E. *1Nov.15
25Apr.15

Kent, H. E. H. *1Nov.15
2June15

2nd Lieutenants.

Montagu, G. E. S. 5Oct.15
20Mar.15

Adjutant.

Pauncefort-
Munday, H. C.,
Lt. (*Capt.) 5Oct.15

Quarter-Master.

Fanstone, G.,
hon. lt. 5Oct.15

*Medical Officer.**Chaplain.***23rd (North Western) Battalion (Territorial).***Lt.-Colonel.*

p.s. Turnbull, T. E.,
vd. *24Nov.15
8Feb.13

24th (Home Counties) Battalion (Territorial).*Lt.-Colonel.*

Burbury, F. W.,
3 Bn. R.W. Kent
R., capt. ret. (Capt.
ret. Spec. Res.) *23Nov.15

Majors.

Rice, G. C. D. (late
Maj. 13 (Serv.)
Bn. R. Fus., rd
(Q) (H) *24Nov.15
28Sept.14

Gant, F. C. (Maj.
ret. Vols.) *13Nov.15
3Oct.14

Captains.

Uridge, A. J. R. *27Oct.15
3Oct.14

Marten, F. C. *27Oct.15
3Nov.14

**24th (Home Counties)
Bn. (Territorial)—contd.***Captains—contd.*

Macklin, A. P. *27Oct.15
6Nov.14
Powell, O. M. *13Nov.15
2Dec.14

Lieutenants.

Woosnam, C. F. (*Capt.
17 Nov. 15) *27Oct.15
3Oct.14
Tann, E. J. *27Oct.15
11Nov.14
Greenacre, E. (*Capt.
17 Nov. 15) *27Oct.15
3May15
Sturt, G. L. *13Nov.15
30Sept.14

EXTRACT FROM ARMY LIST (continued).*Lieutenants—contd.*

Pawle, G. S. *13Nov.15
10Oct.14
Carter, J. S. *13Nov.15
4Dec.14
Neve, E. *13Nov.15
8Dec.14
Collins, J. A. (*Capt.
17 Nov. 15) *13Nov.15
10Mar.15
X Plant, J. A. (*Capt.
17 Nov. 15) Adjlt.
*13Nov.15
24Mar.15
Gadney, H. G. *13Nov.15
28Mar.15
McLellan, J. S. *13Nov.15
20Apr. 15

Lieutenants—contd.

Lee, G. J. *13Nov.15
28Apr.15
Gordon, C. F. *13Nov.15
12May15
Cusack, J. *13Nov.15
16May15
Angier, C. T. *13Nov.15
6June15
Mann, W. H. *13Nov.15
11Aug.15

2nd Lieutenants.
Auger, A. E. 13Nov.15
18Feb.15
Sturge, C. 3Dec.15
16Jan.15
White, B. C. 3Dec.15
27Aug.15

2nd Lieutenants—contd.

Stevens, C. 3Dec.15
2Nov.15

Adjutant.

X Plant, J. A., Lt.
(*Capt.) 13Nov.15

Quarter-Master.

Etherington, J.,
hon. lt. 4Nov.15
*1Nov.15

Russell, C. J.,
hon. lt. 23Dec.15

Medical Officer.

Chaplain.

Extract from *Official Monthly Army List* January 1916.

REGIMENTAL STATE.

1 January 1916.

Battalion	Station	EFFECTIVES					Rank and all file	Total and all ranks
		Officers	W.O.	Ser-geants	Buglers			
1st	...	37	1	63	7		1,587	1,695
2nd	...	42	1	55	4		1,199	1,301
3rd	...	32	5	42	5		1,224	1,308
4th	...	27	1	46	4		958	1,036
7th (Service)	...	25	7	45	4		1,046	1,127
8th	...	26	5	47	—		1,009	1,087
9th	...	26	6	65	—		1,033	1,130
10th	...	25	6	45	—		950	1,026
11th	...	25	6	47	—		965	1,043
12th	...	30	6	37	—		976	1,049
13th	...	30	6	51	—		950	1,037
14th*	...	24	9	50	—		686	769
15th*	...	42	1	47	—		471	561
16th	...	35	6	44	—		1,027	1,112
17th*	...	14	6	25	—		748	793
5th (Reserve)	...	67	20	122	28		1,552	1,789
6th	...	88	3	106	24		1,410	1,631
Command Depôt	...	—	—	3	—		37	40
"	...	1	6	7	—		153	167
Depôt	...	7	23	106	16		2,368	2,520
	Total ...	603	124	1,053	92		20,349	22,221

[The State for 1 January 1915 appeared in the CHRONICLE for the year 1914. Since then no States have been allowed to be published.]

* The 14th, 15th and 17th Battalions were "reserve" Battalions and became the 19th, 20th and 112th Training Reserve Battalions during this year.

REGIMENTAL STATE.

1 January 1917.

REGIMENTAL STATE

255

Battalion	Station	EFFECTIVES					Total all ranks
		Officers	W.O.	Sergts.	Buglers	Rank and file	
1st	...	30	9	57	17	1,354	1,467
2nd	...	35	1	50	3	1,548	1,637
3rd	...	33	6	57	6	1,092	1,194
4th	...	37	6	65	4	1,613	1,725
7th (Service)	...	26	2	35	—	1,107	1,170
8th	...	20	6	42	—	1,153	1,221
9th	...	12	4	51	—	913	980
10th	...	23	7	47	—	1,153	1,230
11th	...	25	8	40	—	981	1,054
12th	...	28	8	37	—	1,027	1,100
13th	...	15	1	40	—	1,102	1,158
16th	...	21	6	44	—	1,137	1,208
No. 47 Base Depot	...	—	—	9	2	552	563
5th (Reserve)	Minster	98	22	142	13	2,388	2,663
6th	Sheerness	81	27	110	10	2,194	2,422
Command Depôts	—	—	5	30	—	230	265
Depôt	Winchester	6	23	179	12	2,908	3,128
108th Training Reserve	Barnes	18	8	48	—	1,087	1,161
109th	Wimbledon	19	11	63	19	898	1,010
110th	...	15	9	42	7	885	958
111th	...	27	9	51	15	795	897
112th	...	31	10	56	13	557	667
	Total ...	600	188	1,295	121	26,674	28,878

[The 26th Training Reserve Brigade was affiliated to the R. B. Records for administration.]

REGIMENTAL STATE.

1 January 1918.

Battalion	Station	EFFECTIVES					
		Officers	W.O.	Sergts.	Buglers	Rank and file	Total all ranks
1st Battalion	...	38	11	75	17	1,285	1,426
2nd "	...	43	4	69	5	1,050	1,171
3rd "	...	43	6	46	5	954	1,054
4th "	...	38	7	41	4	1,320	1,410
7th (Service)	...	45	7	41	—	924	1,017
8th "	...	46	6	52	—	822	926
9th "	...	21	2	66	—	757	846
10th "	...	29	6	44	—	775	854
11th "	...	35	8	44	—	1,162	1,249
12th "	...	30	5	42	—	851	928
13th "	...	38	8	57	—	862	965
16th "	...	40	7	56	—	1,211	1,314
Base Depot	...	—	1	9	—	234	244
5th (Reserve)	...	237	24	82	11	1,301	1,655
6th "	...	151	23	113	12	1,346	1,645
Depôt	...	5	17	146	7	3,169	3,344
51st (Graduated)	...	29	7	62	—	942	1,040
52nd "	...	42	9	67	—	1,156	1,274
53rd (Young Soldiers)	...	33	8	71	25	1,126	1,263
Total	...	943	166	1,183	86	21,247	23,625

[The 51st, 52nd and 53rd "Graduated" or "Young Soldiers" Battalions were affiliated to the Rifle Brigade 1 November 1917. The various complicated changes during the years 1916 to 1918 in the status and composition of the "Service Reserve" Battalions, the "Training Reserve" Battalions and the "Graduated" and "Young Soldiers" Battalions will be dealt with in a future issue of the CHRONICLE.]

REGIMENTAL STATE.

1 January 1919.

Battalion	Station	Officers	W.O.s	Ser- geants	Buglers	Rank and file	Total all ranks
1st	...	47	8	70	16	1,238	1,379
2nd	...	52	13	96	5	1,262	1,428
3rd	...	51	9	52	5	1,244	1,361
4th	...	32	6	41	4	819	902
7th (Service)	...	—	2	12	—	189	203
8th	...	—	—	7	—	28	35
9th	...	—	—	2	—	13	15
10th	...	—	—	3	—	62	66
11th	...	64	15	60	—	1,270	1,409
12th	...	51	13	47	—	1,323	1,434
13th	...	47	13	75	—	1,071	1,206
16th	...	13	9	26	—	221	269
5th (Reserve)	...	164	44	235	21	2,701	3,165
6th	...	6	3	5	—	8	22†
Depôt	...	6	35	243	19	3,510	3,813
51st (Graduated)	...	45	8	43	—	1,260	1,356
52nd	...	44	8	56	—	1,298	1,406
53rd (Young Soldiers)	...	34	3	44	25	1,140	1,246
Figian Labour Company...	...	2	1	3	—	93	99
Unposted	...	—	—	9	—	122	131
Total		658	191	1,129	95	18,872	20,945

* Prisoners of War: these four Battalions having been disbanded in 1918.

† Demobilized.

**NUMBER OF OFFICERS, WARRANT OFFICERS,
N.C.O.S AND RIFLEMEN REPORTED
"KILLED" OR "DIED OF WOUNDS" RE-
CEIVED IN ACTION."**

YEAR 1916.

Battalion			Officers	W.O.s and Sergts.	Buglers	Corpls.	Rfmn.	Total
1st	...	...	19	17	2	19	272	329
2nd	...	...	15	19	1	18	374	427
3rd	...	...	11	10	—	15	194	230
4th	...	...	1	3	—	1	47	52
7th (Service)	...		3	7	—	15	167	192
8th	„	...	13	9	—	8	187	217
9th	„	...	14	14	—	14	241	283
10th	„	...	6	14	—	8	138	166
11th	„	...	7	8	—	13	126	154
12th	„	...	8	14	—	22	238	282
13th	„	...	8	12	—	7	254	181
16th	„	...	6	7	—	15	175	203
Not stated	...		14	—	—	—	—	14
Total ...			125	134	3	145	2,323	2,730

**“KILLED,” OR “DIED OF WOUNDS RECEIVED
IN ACTION.”**

(CONTINUED.)

YEAR 1917.

Battalion			Officers	W.O.s and Sergts.	Buglers	Corpls.	Rfmn.	Total
1st	...	...	12	11	2	15	441	481
2nd	...	...	18	13	—	13	294	338
3rd	...	...	7	7	1	12	164	191
4th	...	...	—	3	—	6	19	28
7th (Service)	...		5	10	—	7	150	172
8th	„	...	15	8	—	14	152	189
9th	„	...	8	8	—	14	184	214
10th	„	...	17	4	—	8	195	224
11th	„	...	8	10	—	7	257	282
12th	„	...	11	14	—	17	189	231
13th	„	...	11	14	—	18	218	261
16th	„	...	12	10	—	22	313	357
Not stated	...		3	—	—	—	—	3
Total ...			127	112	3	153	2,576	2,971

**“ KILLED,” OR “ DIED OF WOUNDS RECEIVED
IN ACTION.”**

(CONTINUED.)

YEAR 1918.

Battalion			Officers	W.O.s and Sergts.	Buglers	Corpls.	Rfmn.	Total
1st	...	...	7	8	—	17	333	365
2nd	...	...	14	8	—	11	251	284
3rd	...	...	4	5	—	9	174	192
4th	...	...	1	5	—	—	31	37
7th (Service)	...		3	1	—	1	36	41
8th	,,	...	7	4	—	7	74	92
9th	,,	...	6	2	—	8	48	64
10th	,,	...	4	6	—	5	86	101
11th	,,	...	—	9	—	11	140	160
12th	,,	...	1	10	—	4	169	184
13th	,,	...	5	15	—	19	258	297
16th	,,	...	2	5	—	4	84	95
Total			54	78	—	96	1,684	1,912

**TOTAL OF OFFICERS, W.O.s, N.C.O.s AND
RIFLEMEN REPORTED "KILLED" OR
"DIED OF WOUNDS" DURING THE WAR.**

Year	Officers	W.O.s and Sergts.	Buglers	Corpls.	Rfmn.	Total Officers and other ranks
1914- 1915	105	108	15	97	1,742	2,067
1916	125	134	3	145	2,323	2,730
1917	127	112	3	153	2,576	2,971
1918	54	78	—	6	1,684	1,912
	411	432	21	491	8,325	9,680

**NUMBER OF W.O.s, N.C.O.s AND RIFLEMEN
SENT HOME SICK OR WOUNDED FROM
AUGUST 1914 TO DECEMBER 1918 (*EXCLU-
SIVE OF OFFICERS*).**

Year	1st Battalion	2nd Battalion	3rd Battalion	4th Battalion	Totals
1914-1915	1,427	1,034	909	1,145	4,515
1916	754	633	672	136	2,195
1917	761	863	570	95	2,289
1918	894	521	520	618	2,553
Total 1914-1918	3,836	3,051	2,671	1,994	11,552

From August 1914 to December 1915, 140 Officers of the four Regular Battalions were sent home sick or wounded.

**NUMBER OF WARRANT OFFICERS, N.C.O.s AND
RIFLEMEN OF THE SERVICE BATTALIONS
SENT HOME SICK OR WOUNDED FROM
ACTIVE SERVICE ABROAD FROM JUNE 1915 TO
31 DECEMBER 1918.**

Year	7th (Service) Bn.	8th (Service) Bn.	9th (Service) Bn.	10th (Service) Bn.	11th (Service) Bn.	12th (Service) Bn.	13th (Service) Bn.	16th (Service) Bn.	Territorial Force	Totals
1915	381	431	661	58	80	238	52	—	—	1,901
1916	554	578	672	568	537	633	632	561	—	4,735
1917	507	483	584	850	838	596	692	782	29	5,361
1918	153	278	208	64	411	486	772	371	76	2,819
	1,595	1,770	2,125	1,540	1,866	1,953	2,148	1,714	105	14,816

**TOTAL OF SICK OR WOUNDED SENT HOME FROM
ALL BATTALIONS OF REGIMENT.**

Year	Totals
1914-15	6,416
1916	6,930
1917	7,650
1918	5,372

26,368

Making a grand total of 26,368 (*exclusive* of Officers).

**REINFORCEMENTS DESPATCHED TO THE
REGULAR AND SERVICE BATTALIONS OF
THE REGIMENT BETWEEN 1 JANUARY
AND 31 DECEMBER, 1916.**

Battalion			Officers	W.O.s and Sergts.	Corpls.	Rfmn.	Total
1st	...	...	22	19	36	1,436	1,513
2nd	...	...	23	6	15	986	1,030
3rd	...	...	15	6	16	647	684
4th	...	...	—	6	14	745	766
7th (Service)	...		9	5	11	594	619
8th	„	...	13	5	14	732	764
9th	„	...	10	9	11	850	880
10th	„	...	9	6	22	741	778
11th	„	...	4	5	6	664	679
12th	„	...	10	12	18	1,046	1,086
13th	„	...	5	7	12	729	754
16th	„	...	39	66	49	1,967	2,121
Total			159	152	224	11,139	11,674

“ Buglers ” are included under “ Riflemen.”

REINFORCEMENTS DESPATCHED TO THE REGULAR AND SERVICE BATTALIONS OF THE REGIMENT BETWEEN 1 JANUARY AND 31 DECEMBER, 1917.

	W.O.s and Sergts.	Corpls.	Rfmn.	Total
1st Battalion	39	43	1,767	1,849
2nd ,, 	25	29	1,125	1,179
3rd ,, 	14	30	727	771
4th ,, 	—	—	3	3
7th (Service) Battalion ...	7	15	449	471
8th ,, ,, 	8	10	602	620
9th ,, ,, 	18	11	474	503
10th ,, ,, 	22	36	898	956
11th ,, ,, 	10	9	1,247	1,266
12th ,, ,, 	16	24	721	761
13th ,, ,, 	13	18	650	681
16th ,, ,, 	21	20	728	769
Total 	193	245	9,388	9,829

Note.—The above return does *not* include Officers (as do the returns of 1914, 1915 and 1916) owing to the Battalions to which Officers belong not being shown in the Official lists published after 1916.

“ Buglers ” are included under “ Riflemen.”

**REINFORCEMENTS DESPATCHED TO THE
REGULAR AND SERVICE BATTALIONS OF
THE REGIMENT BETWEEN 1 JANUARY
AND 31 DECEMBER, 1918.**

	W.O.s and Sergts.	Corpls.	Rfmn.	Total
1st Battalion	16	22	1,393	1,431
2nd „	26	13	1,218	1,257
3rd „	23	19	830	872
4th „	4	6	282	292
7th (Service) Battalion ...	4	12	604	620
8th „ „ ...	—	3	479	482
9th „ „ ...	7	8	304	319
10th „ „ ...	6	4	188	198
11th „ „ ...	22	26	716	764
12th „ „ ...	12	14	776	802
13th „ „ ...	7	20	516	543
16th „ „ ...	12	15	370	397
Total ...	139	162	7,676	7,977

Note.—The above return does *not* include Officers.

“ Buglers ” are included under “ Riflemen.”

TOTAL NUMBERS OF WARRANT OFFICERS, N.C.O.'S AND RIFLEMEN BELONGING TO THE FOUR REGULAR AND EIGHT SERVICE BATTALIONS OF THE REGIMENT WHO ACCOMPANIED BATTALIONS ABROAD OR WERE SENT OUT AS REINFORCEMENTS BETWEEN AUGUST 1914 AND DECEMBER 1918 (*EXCLUSIVE OF OFFICERS*).

Year	Regular Battalions	Service Battalions	Total
1914	5,797	<i>Nil</i>	5,797
1915	5,823	8,457	14,280
1916	3,933	7,582	11,515
1917	3,724	5,912	9,636
1918	3,783	4,055	7,838
	23,060	26,006	49,066

Note.—The above return does *not* include Officers.

RIFLE BRIGADE.

SHOWING INCREASE AND DECREASE SINCE MOBILIZATION IN AUGUST 1914 UP TO 31 DECEMBER 1918 IN REGULAR AND SERVICE BATTALIONS.

	Total other Ranks
Recruits joined	47,262
Re-enlisted	1,459
From Desertion	523
From Army Reserve	2,774
<i>Transfers received from :—</i>	
Regular Army	15,817
Territorial Force	2,433
Supernumerary List	41
Missing List	2,850
Other Causes	318
Total Increase ...	73,477
<i>Died : At Home</i>	<i>231</i>
Abroad	9,140
<i>Discharged :—</i>	
{ After 21 years and T. Ex.	261
{ Invalids... ..	6,691
{ Not likely to become efficient	2,664
{ Misconduct	40
{ Other Causes	1,007
Desertion	1,879
To Army Reserve... ..	839
<i>Transfers given to :—</i>	
Regular Army	28,917
Territorial Force	4,249
Supernumerary List	460
To Commissions, etc.	184
Reported Missing	5,793
Total Decrease ...	61,955

ROLL OF COMMANDING OFFICERS OF THE RIFLE BRIGADE.

1 JANUARY 1918.

1st Bn.	...	B.E.F.	...	Lieut.-Col.	...Fellowes, R. T., <i>D.S.O.</i> , <i>M.C.</i>
2nd „	...	„	...	„	...Cole, J. J. B., <i>M.C.</i>
3rd „	...	„	...	„	...Kewley, E. R., <i>D.S.O.</i> , <i>M.C.</i>
4th „	...	S.E.F.	...	„	...Gathorne-Hardy, Hon. W. C.
<hr/>					
7th „	...	B.E.F.	...	„	...Sloggett, A. J. H.
8th „	...	„	...	„	...Prideaux-Brune, C. E., <i>D.S.O.</i>
9th „	...	„	...	Major	...Bligh, Hon. N. G., <i>D.S.O.</i>
10th „	...	„	...	„	...Morgan-Owen, M.
11th „	...	„	...	Lieut.-Col.	...Cotton, A. E., <i>D.S.O.</i>
12th „	...	„	...	„	...Riley, H., <i>D.S.O.</i>
13th „	...	„	...	Captain	...Pughe, E. B., <i>M.C.</i>
16th „	...	„	...	Lieut.-Col.	...Coke, Hon. E., <i>D.S.O.</i> , <i>M.C.</i>
<hr/>					
5th (Res.) Bn.	Minster	...	„	„	...Talbot, E. G., <i>D.S.O.</i>
6th „	„	Eastchurch	„	„	...Biddulph, H. M.
<hr/>					
51st (Grad.) Bn.	Aldershot	...	„	„	...Warre, H. C., <i>D.S.O.</i>
52nd „	„	Mansfield	...	Colonel	...Carnegy, C. G., <i>M.V.O.</i>
53rd (Y.S.) „	„	Northampton	...	Lieut.-Col.	...Petre, H. C., <i>C.M.G.</i>

ROLL OF COMMANDING OFFICERS, ADJUTANTS AND QUARTERMASTERS OF THE RIFLE BRIGADE.

31 DECEMBER, 1918.

1st Bn. ...Lieut.-Col....Liddell, G. W., *D.S.O.*
 Adj. ...Capt. C. C. Nauman, *M.C.*
 Qmr. ...Lieut. C. Morgan.

2nd Bn. ...Lieut.-Col....Salmon, G. N., *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*
 Adj. ...Capt. J. M. West.
 Qmr. ...Major J. H. Alldridge, *M.C.*, *D.C.M.*

3rd Bn. ...Lieut.-Col....Kewley, E. R., *D.S.O.*, *M.C.*
 Adj. ...Capt. E. J. Wibraham, *M.C.*
 Qmr. ...Capt. L. Eastmead, *M.C.*

4th Bn. ...Lieut.-Col....Railston, H. G. M., *D.S.O.*
 Adj. ...Capt. C. E. Temperley.
 Qmr. ...Capt. H. E. Worthing, *D.C.M.*

11th Bn. ...Lieut.-Col....Cotton, A. E., *D.S.O.*
 Adj. ...Capt. T. J. B. Bosville, *M.C.*
 Qmr. ...Lieut. W. J. Jelley.

12th Bn. ...Lieut.-Col....Eastwood, T. R., *M.C.*
 Adj. ...Capt. G. H. Blake.
 Qmr. ...Lieut. M. J. Carey, *M.C.*

13th Bn. ...Lieut.-Col....Mostyn-Owen, R.A., *D.S.O.*
 Adj. ...A/Capt. W. S. Bascombe, *M.M.*
 Qmr. ...Lieut. W. J. Clements.

16th Bn. ...Lieut.-Col....Young, F. E., *M.C.*
 Adj. ...Capt. J. A. Webb.
 Qmr. ...

5th (Res.)...Lieut.-Col....de la Chapelle, X.R.A.
 Adj. ...Capt. F. Barnes.
 Qmr. ...Capt. J. Walter.

6th (Res.)...Lieut.-Col....Biddulph, H. M.
 Adj. ...Capt. H. C. Bridges.
 Qmr. ...Capt. A. E. Ayers.

51st(Grad.) Lieut.-Col....Warre, H. C., *D.S.O.*
 Adj. ...Capt. A. A. Hooker.
 Qmr. ...Lieut. H. W. Chester.

52nd(Grad.) Lieut.-Col....Carnegy, C. G.
 Adj. ...Lieut. F. D. Hallam. -
 Qmr. ...Lieut. J. W. Street.

53rd (Y.S.) Lieut.-Col....Petre, H. C., *C.M.G.*
 Adj. ...Capt. T. Woombell.
 Qmr. ...Lieut. J. W. Mansfield.

RECIPIENTS OF THE Victoria Cross DURING THE WAR.

Regimental No.	Rank and Name	Unit	Place	Date of act of gallantry	Date of Gazette
9665	Coy.-Sergt.-Major H. Daniels	2nd Battalion	Neuve Chapelle	12 March 1915...	28.4.15
3697	*A/Corpl. C. R. Noble	2nd Battalion	Neuve Chapelle	12 March 1915...	28.4.15
S/107	*2nd Lieut. S. C. Woodroffe...	8th (Service) Bn....	Hooge ...	30 July 1915 ...	6.9.15
	*Corpl. A. G. Drake ...	8th (Service) Bn....	La Brique, Ypres	23 Nov. 1915 ...	22.1.16
	*Brevet-Major W. La T. Con- greve, <i>D.S.O., M.C.</i>	On Staff ...	France ...	6 to 20 July 1916	26.10.16
	*2nd Lieut. G. E. Cates ...	2nd Battalion	Bouchavesnes, France	8 March 1917 ...	11.5.17
P/649	Sergt. W. F. Burman...	16th (Service) Bn.	S.E. of Ypres ...	20 Sept. 1917 ...	26.11.17
Z/1030	Corpl. (A/Sergt.) J. E. Woodall	1st Battalion	La Pannerie, France	22 April 1918 ...	28.6.18
S/6522	Sergt. W. Gregg, <i>D.C.M., M.M.</i>	13th (Service) Bn.	Bucquoy, France	8 May 1918 ...	28.6.18
B/203174	Rifleman W. Beesley...	13th (Service) Bn.	Bucquoy, France	8 May 1918 ...	28.6.18

* Posthumous award.

ROLL OF WARRANT OFFICERS, NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS AND RIFLEMEN WHO HAVE BEEN AWARDED SPECIAL DECORATIONS FOR GALLANT DEEDS DURING THE WAR.

COMPILED BY W. E. GOVIER, *Assistant in War Office Library, formerly Band-Sergeant, 3rd Battalion Rifle Brigade.*

FROM *London Gazettes* AND *Army Orders*.

(*In continuation of Roll published in RIFLE BRIGADE CHRONICLE of 1917, pp. 51-69.*)

Victoria Cross.

Regt. No.	Rank and Name	Unit	Action for which Commended
S/6522	Sergt. William Gregg, <i>D.C.M., M.M.</i>	13th Bn.	<p>For most conspicuous bravery and brilliant leadership in action. Two Companies of his unit attacked the enemy's outpost position without artillery preparation. Sergt. Gregg was with the right Company, which came under heavy fire from the right flank as it advanced. All the Officers of the Company were hit. He at once took command of the attack. He rushed an enemy post and personally killed an entire machine-gun team and captured the gun and four men in a dug-out near by. He then rushed another post, killed two men and captured another. In spite of heavy casualties he reached his objective, and started consolidating the position. By this prompt and effective action this gallant Non-commissioned officer saved the situation at a critical time and ensured the success of the attack. Later Sergt. Gregg's party were driven by an enemy counter-attack, but, reinforcements coming up, he led a charge, personally bombed a hostile machine gun, killed the crew, and captured the gun. Once again he was driven back. He led another successful attack, and hung on to the position until ordered by his Company commander to withdraw. Although under very heavy rifle and machine-gun fire for several hours, Sergt. Gregg displayed throughout the greatest coolness and contempt of danger, walking about encouraging his men and setting a magnificent example.</p>

Victoria Cross—continued.

<i>Regt. No.</i>	<i>Rank and Name</i>	<i>Unit</i>	<i>Action for which Commended</i>
Z/1080	Corpl. (Actg. Sergt.) J. E. Woodall	1st Bn.	For most conspicuous bravery and fine leadership during an attack. Sergt. Woodall was in command of a platoon which, during the advance, was held up by a machine-gun. On his own initiative he rushed forward and, single-handed, captured the gun and eight men. After the objective had been gained, heavy fire was encountered from a farm house some 200 yards in front. Sergt. Woodall collected ten men, and, with great dash and gallantry, rushed the farm and took thirty prisoners. Shortly afterwards, when the Officer in charge was killed, he took entire command, reorganized the two platoons, and disposed them most skilfully. Throughout the day, in spite of intense shelling and machine-gun fire, this gallant Non-commissioned Officer was constantly on the move, encouraging the men and finding out and sending back invaluable information. The example set by Sergt. Woodall was simply magnificent, and had a marked effect on the troops. The success of the operation on this portion of the Front is attributed almost entirely to his coolness, courage and utter disregard for his own personal safety.
B/203174	Rfn. W. Beesley ...	13th Bn.	For most conspicuous bravery. The enemy's outpost position was attacked by two Companies of his unit without artillery preparation. Rifleman Beesley was in the leading wave of the left Company, which came under heavy fire as it approached the enemy's front line. His platoon Sergeant and all the section commanders were killed. This young soldier, realizing the situation at once, took command and led the assault. Single-handed he rushed a post, and with his revolver killed two of the enemy at a machine-gun. He then shot dead an Officer who ran across from a dug-out to take their place at the machine-gun. Three more officers appeared from the dug-out. These he called on to surrender; seeing one of them trying to get rid of a map he shot him and obtained the map. He took four more prisoners from a dug-out and two others from a shelter close by, disarmed them and sent them back to our lines. At this moment his Lewis gun was brought up by a comrade, who was acting as a carrier. Rifleman

Beesley at once brought it into action, and used it with great effect against the enemy as they bolted towards their support lines, inflicting many casualties. For four hours Rifleman Beesley and his comrade held on the position under very heavy machine-gun and rifle fire. The enemy then advanced to counter-attack, and the other soldier was wounded. Rifleman Beesley carried on by himself, and actually maintained his position until 10 p.m., long after the posts on his right and left had been practically wiped out and the survivors had fallen back. It was mainly due to his action that the enemy were prevented from rushing the position, and that the remnants of his company, when compelled to withdraw, were able to do so without further loss. When darkness set in Rifleman Beesley made his way back to the original line from which the attack had started, bringing with him the wounded carrier and the Lewis gun. He at once mounted the Lewis gun in the trench and remained in action until things quietened down. The indomitable pluck, skilful shooting and good judgment in economizing ammunition displayed by Rifleman Beesley stamp the incident as one of the most brilliant actions in recent operations. V.C. won at Bucquoy, France, May 8, 1918.

Bar to Distinguished Conduct Medal.

Regt. No.	Rank and Name	Unit	Action for which Commended
S/14429	Corpl. W. Pugh, D.C.M., M.M.	8th Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and determination during a very heavy hostile counter-attack. The enemy, having penetrated the line to his left, got behind his Company. With a few men he broke up all attacks from front and flank, and held on for some three hours until reinforcements arrived. His splendid courage and example assisted greatly in preventing a serious break through.

Awarded the D.C.M., *London Gazette*, 19 November, 1917 (see *Chronicle*, 1917, p. 53).
 Awarded the Military Medal, *London Gazette*, 10 August, 1916 (see *Chronicle*, 1916, p. 117).

Distinguished Conduct Medal.

<i>Regt. No.</i>	<i>Rank and Name</i>	<i>Unit</i>	<i>Action for which Commended</i>
S/3972	Actg. Corpl. W. P. Egles ...	13th Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. Under very intense and continuous fire, and under conditions which appeared almost desperate, by the example of his own resolute and unflinching courage, he sustained the spirits and maintained the steadiness of his comrades and kept his guns in action.
S/7392	Sergt. H. Hammond ...	8th Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty as a stretcher-bearer. At night when his Battalion was going into the line, they suffered a number of casualties. On arrival at the aid post this Non-commissioned Officer organized a party of stretcher-bearers and worked under heavy shell fire until all the wounded had been brought in. He has previously done good work.
3351	Rfn. F. Lamb ...	2nd Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. This man, who was sentry over Battalion Headquarters during a very heavy attack, behaved with conspicuous coolness and disregard of danger, remaining at his post and sending up the necessary signals under very intense and continuous hostile shell fire. He has on many occasions shown a fine example to his comrades by his courage and endurance and the unselfish manner with which he has performed his duties in the face of every danger.
52067	Actg. Corpl. W. H. Blake ...	R.B. (Att. 8th Lond.)	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. During a daylight raid this Non-commissioned Officer evacuated the wounded under heavy fire with great coolness and judgment. After the action he went out into "No Man's Land" under artillery and machine-gun fire, almost as far as the enemy wire, and searched for wounded, eventually getting stretcher-bearers and bringing in seven men. He set a splendid example of disregard of danger and untiring devotion to duty.

52090	Rfn. A. Hardy	...	R.B. (Att. 8th Lond.)	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. In a daylight raid on enemy trenches he showed magnificent courage and determination in rushing an enemy machine-gun post single-handed, capturing the gun and six of the crew and killing another.
S/7196	Coy.-Sergt.-Maj. T. E. Crane, M.M.	...	13th Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. He charged through an enemy entanglement strongly held by the enemy machine-gunners, killing the crews and taking the position with very little assistance. Throughout the operations he showed great courage, and his men followed him with pride and admiration.
S/6346	Corpl. H. J. Davis	...	12th Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. Under intense shell fire, he organized all the medical orderlies and stretcher-bearers of his Brigade, and it was due to his untiring devotion to duty that all the wounded were evacuated from our position before the enemy occupied it. Throughout prolonged operations he set a fine example to all about him.
S/7972	Actg.Sergt. M. Ellington	...	13th Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and good leadership. When several Non-commissioned Officers of the Company became casualties during an advance he took command and led the Company with great coolness and determination. By skilful handling of his Lewis guns he enabled the attack to go forward after it had been held up, and ably assisted his left flank, which met with strong enemy resistance. His excellent example contributed largely to the success of the operation.
7722	Sergt. J. A. Mitchell	...	13th Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and resource. He showed great initiative throughout two days' operations, and ably assisted in the establishment of a line of advanced posts after an attack. Later finding himself the senior Non-commissioned Officer in the Company, he directed the consolidation and held his position in spite of heavy fire. He set an excellent example to his men.
S/24207	Sergt. C. W. Sanders (Killed in action)	...	13th Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and good leadership. He took command of his platoon during an advance when his platoon commander became a casualty, and led it to the objective. When one of the flanks became exposed, owing to the troops on the left being held up, he carried out a valuable reconnaissance under heavy fire. He set a splendid example of initiative to his men.

Distinguished Conduct Medal—continued.

276

<i>Regtl. No.</i>	<i>Rank and Name</i>	<i>Unit</i>	<i>Action for which Commended</i>
S/26847	Sergt. W. C. Partridge, M.M.	2nd Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty in leading his Company after the Officer and senior Non-commissioned Officer had become casualties, to within 300 yards of a strongly-held redoubt. Finding further advance impossible owing to heavy casualties, he established posts within bombing range of the enemy, and held them against repeated counter-attacks until relieved two hours later.
1522	Sergt. C. Ranstead, M.M. ...	2nd Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty in command of his double platoon after the Officers and senior Non-commissioned Officers had become casualties, leading them forward in face of intense machine-gun fire. He attacked one post single-handed, driving the enemy out and killing and wounding several. He collected scattered bodies of men and organized a sector of the new line under intense machine-gun fire.
S/8140	Coy.-Sgt.-Major T. Whitham (Died 19 April 1918)	9th Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. During a heavy bombardment a dug-out containing five men was blown in. He at once went to their rescue, digging unceasingly in spite of the heavy barrage, and rescued three of the men, the others having been killed. His courage and disregard of danger undoubtedly saved three lives.
7928	Coy.-Sgt.-Major R. Hanley...	1st Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. As Regimental-Sergeant-Major his keenness and devotion to duty have been at all times most marked. The manner in which he has carried out his important duties as instructor to the junior Non-commissioned Officers has left nothing to be desired, he has never failed in setting an excellent example of discipline and efficiency to his Non-commissioned Officers and men.
S/2245	Sergt. W. J. Goodwin ...	10th Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. As Signalling Sergeant to the Battalion during twenty-six months he has on several occasions personally repaired the lines under heavy shell and machine-gun fire. He has throughout shown an example to all ranks of fearlessness and tenacity, impressing on his signallers and linesmen the great importance of maintaining communication, whatever the cost, with the result that many valuable lives were saved.

S/3447	Rfn. T. Johnson ...	12th Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. He has rendered excellent service as a Battalion runner during twenty-four months. His work of guiding platoons and parties of stretcher-bearers under heavy shell fire during a particularly critical period was magnificent. His complete indifference to shell fire was most marked.
S/5576	Sergt. J. H. Moody	11th Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. He has been over a year in charge of the Lewis guns of his Company, and latterly for two months Lewis gun Sergeant to the Battalion. He has always afforded a magnificent example of courage and efficiency, and the heavier the hostile shelling has been the greater has been his willingness to go to his guns and encourage his teams. In addition to his gallantry under fire, he has proved of incalculable value to the Battalion as an instructor.
B/2444	Actg. Corpl. H. Willicombe (Killed in action 4 April 1918)	8th Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty since early in the campaign. He invariably displayed the greatest courage and coolness in carrying wounded under the heaviest fire and in the performance of any dangerous duty.
S/30420	Actg. Corpl. F. Anthony	2nd Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. When his section during a raid on some enemy dug-outs was about to rush one of these, a shell exploded, severely wounding an Officer and causing confusion in the party. He immediately rallied the remainder, led them forward, and bombed the enemy post outside the dug-out, inflicting many casualties. During the withdrawal he kept his section well together, and the coolness and initiative shown by him were most marked.
918	Sergt. W. Baxter ...	3rd Bn. (Att. 2/2nd K.A.R.)	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. When touch was gained with the enemy he led his scouts with great determination, and later, on his platoon coming under heavy machine-gun fire, he showed marked courage, continually moving about the firing line. It was largely due to this Non-commissioned Officer's work that the position was maintained without the need of reinforcements.

Distinguished Conduct Medal—continued.

<i>Regt. No.</i>	<i>Rank and Name</i>	<i>Unit</i>	<i>Action for which Commended</i>
S/1680	Coy.-Sgt.-Maj. A. E. Broughton	10th Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty as Company-Sergeant-Major during operations. Before reaching the final objective he received a shrapnel wound in the leg, but remained to take part in an attack. When his Company Commander was wounded he took command of half the Company, succeeded in causing the enemy heavy casualties, and when they attempted to surround him, fought his way out and took up a new position.
7575	Sergt. D. Carroll ...	7th Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. When the enemy opened a heavy bombardment during a relief he repeatedly went out into the open under intense fire to assist the relieving troops in finding their positions. He showed great coolness, courage, and initiative, and was the means of preventing many casualties.
S/14269	Sergt. A. Diston ...	12th Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty in action. About forty of the enemy attempted to rush the advanced post of which he was in charge. Though greatly outnumbered, he completely beat off the attack with heavy loss to the enemy. Later, after a heavy bombardment, he was again attacked, and nearly all the garrison became casualties. He held the post single-handed while the few remaining men took up a new position, which his courageous conduct gave them time to consolidate.
B/2437	Actg. Corpl. E. Green	7th Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. He was acting as guide during a relief when the enemy opened a heavy bombardment, but he guided his party successfully to their position. He then took charge of a relieving platoon whose Officer had become a casualty, and with the greatest coolness and initiative led them forward to their position in small parties and saved them many casualties.

S/9909	Rfn. E. Gregory, M.M.	...	7th Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. He was acting as guide during a relief when the enemy opened a heavy bombardment. He led his party forward with the greatest coolness, and it was entirely due to his initiative and grasp of the situation that the position was reached without a casualty. He then went back three times on his own initiative, through heavy shelling, to lead other parties forward.
S/1099	Rfn. A. Kilborn (Died 7 April 1918)	...	3rd Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty during a raid on the enemy's trenches. When the Officers and Non-commissioned Officers became casualties, he and another man led the party forward, cleared the enemy front line, bombed several dug-outs, and captured two prisoners. Owing to his coolness and good leadership the whole of the allotted task was successfully carried out.
S/14250	Rfn. T. J. Pritchard	...	3rd Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty during a raid on the enemy's trenches. When the Officers and Non-commissioned Officers became casualties, he and another man led the party forward, cleared the enemy front line, bombed several dug-outs, and captured two prisoners. Owing to his coolness and good leadership the whole of the allotted task was successfully carried out.
S/1192	Coy.-Sgt.-Maj. G. E. Ramsdale	...	11th Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. When the advance of his Company, which was acting as advanced guard, was held up by machine-gun and sniping fire, he led a party against the machine-gun position and so enabled the advance to continue. During street fighting he kept the men in hand and enabled the mopping-up of snipers to be done quickly and with slight casualties.
S/15655	Rfn. J. Thomas	...	2nd Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. While he was acting as guide to a platoon of the relieving unit, four men of the party sank to their waist in mud. He went to their assistance, and succeeded in dragging them all into safety. After having guided the platoon to its position in the line, he returned to the spot where another six more men had been left embedded in the mud, and unaided rescued these men also from what would have been certain death. His gallant action, carried out in utter darkness and under heavy fire, undoubtedly saved the lives of ten men, and also enabled the relief of the position to be successfully accomplished.

Distinguished Conduct Medal—continued.

<i>Regtl. No.</i>	<i>Rank and Name</i>	<i>Unit</i>	<i>Action for which Commended</i>
S/19220	Rfn. T. H. Bone, M.M. ...	12th Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. During an attack on an enemy machine-gun post the advance was threatened, but he, with a few bombers, having directed a Tank to this point, led the attack which resulted in a number of the enemy being killed and the remainder taking flight. Again, on the occasion of the enemy counter-attack, he kept his machine-gun in action until all his team had become casualties, and continued to fire the gun himself until severely wounded. His courage and devotion to duty were of the highest order.
B/203368	Rfn. R. Love ...	11th Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. During a bombing raid, though the troops on either flank had been bombed and he himself wounded, he continued to fire his machine-gun single-handed. On his gun jamming, he led forward a bombing party, himself running forward on the top of the trench and firing at the enemy in the trench. His example was most inspiring to his men.
3491	Corpl. L. Walker, M.M. ...	11th Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. When the enemy assaulted his position he checked their advance by leading six men of his section over the open to meet them and by firing rifle grenades into their midst. Subsequently, when forced out of a post in a communication trench through his supply of bombs failing, he obtained a fresh supply and bombed his way back to the post, which he held until his wounds necessitated his removal. His tenacity and determination were most praiseworthy.
S 29867	Rfn. W. E. Warner (Died 20 March 1918) ...	11th Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. Whilst acting as a stretcher-bearer, on his Company commander being wounded he crawled out to him, bandaged his wounds and brought him in safety. His magnificent example was beyond all praise.

S/13397	Corpl. H. K. Jolly ...	12th Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. Seeing a party of his Company bombers held up in a communication trench, he dashed along the outside of the trench with a machine-gun in front of his bombers, firing the gun as he went. Having thus cleared away the enemy, he jumped into the trench, but finding a further party of the enemy who were still holding up his Company's advance, he rushed at them round a traverse and killed several with his gun, thus completing their round. His energy, determination and courage were most marked.
Z/1383	Actg. Sergt. G. F. Isted ...	12th Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. During the course of a retirement this Non-commissioned Officer organized and carried out a most successful counter-attack, which enabled our wounded to be carried away safely. On another occasion, when the men were held up by heavy machine-gun fire, he dashed forward and rallied them, and carried them on till they reached their objective. His coolness and the control he kept over his men inspired them with great confidence, and gave them encouragement at a critical moment.
S/31529	Actg. Corpl. F. Norsworthy	11th Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. He handled his Lewis gun with gallantry and initiative, pushing it up into gaps, and covering the withdrawal of troops. A daylight reconnaissance which he made with an Officer resulted in the capture of three enemy machine-guns.
48307	Sergt. J. W. Rhodes ...	2nd Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. While on patrol, he succeeded in killing or wounding the entire crew of an enemy machine-gun. Later, through his efforts, on his Battalion being relieved, all the wounded were evacuated over 1,000 yards of ground swept by enemy fire.
4286	Coy.-Sergt.-Major L. Warren	9th Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. He made a valuable reconnaissance under intense machine-gun fire. Later, he rallied his Company time after time when all platoon Officers had become casualties. He showed a fine example throughout.

Distinguished Conduct Medal—continued.

<i>Regt. No.</i>	<i>Rank and Name</i>	<i>Unit</i>	<i>Action for which Commended</i>
5415	Coy.-Sergt.-Major W. Warren	8th Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. After a very heavy artillery bombardment the enemy launched a series of strong attacks against the position this Warrant Officer was helping to defend. He was constantly moving up and down the line under the heavy shell fire encouraging the men and showing an inspiring example. During the hostile attacks he himself accounted for many of the enemy. When forced to retire he carried with him a badly wounded man and brought him to a place of safety.
S/14454	Rfn. R. Barton ...	13th Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty when acting as stretcher-bearer. He dressed the wounded in the open under heavy rifle and machine-gun fire, and returned to the lines six times, through a heavy barrage, carrying wounded men on his back. He again went out at night and searched "No Man's Land" for two hours for missing men. He displayed the greatest coolness and utter disregard of danger.
5749	Sergt. R. Cooke ...	1st Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. With four other men he carried out a brilliant raid in broad daylight on a position of consolidated shell holes occupied by the enemy, in front of our lines, capturing twenty of the enemy. At one point, when the progress of the raiding party was arrested by the fire of a machine-gun, he bombed the machine-gun post, killing the garrison and capturing the gun. When eventually he withdrew his party he brought away the only casualty, thus preventing the enemy from obtaining an identification.
S/20578	Actg. Corpl. R. H. Lewis ...	13th Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. During an assault he displayed great dash, and personally bayoneted six of the enemy. He took charge of his platoon and re-organized it under heavy fire. He gained touch with the post on his flanks, killing three of the enemy while doing so. He displayed great coolness and an utter disregard of danger.

S/10746	Actg. Sergt. C. G. Ripper, <i>M.M.</i>	3rd Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty in action. With about twenty men he was almost surrounded, but bringing his gun into action, he checked the enemy and cleared a gap through which his party was able to withdraw. On many occasions, during rearguard fighting, he remained in position, giving covering fire till the rest of his Company had successfully withdrawn. His initiative and total disregard of personal danger undoubtedly saved the situation from becoming extremely critical on several occasions.
3726	Coy.-Sgt.-Maj. A. Sandy, <i>M.C.</i>	3rd Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty during a hostile attack. When all the Officers of his Company had been killed or wounded, he collected men and re-organized the position, and kept the enemy back, only retiring when forced to, owing to his flanks giving. During the days of a subsequent retirement he proved invaluable, showing an utter contempt for personal danger, and by his fine example encouraging the men to maintain their posts until ordered to withdraw.
Z/2343	Sergt. J. H. Webb...	4th Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. He has commanded several patrols with great determination and success. This Non-commissioned Officer is always ready to volunteer for any duty of an adventurous nature, and is an ideal leader of native patrols.
1293	Coy.-Sgt.-Major T. Smy	3rd Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty during a hostile attack and in the subsequent withdrawal. When he, with an Officer, found themselves practically surrounded, he took a Lewis gun, whose team had all been killed, and opened fire on a large hostile party who were trying to rush them, putting nearly the whole of them out of action. He then retired with the Officer, and assisted to organize a position in the rear. Later he was severely wounded while carrying back a wounded man, who would otherwise have fallen into hostile hands, through a very heavy machine-gun and artillery barrage.
461	Actg.-Regtl.-Sgt.-Major W. J. Mash	16th Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. This Warrant Officer, by his disregard for personal safety under heavy shell fire, thoroughly carrying out his many duties under all conditions, has always set a fine example to all ranks.

Distinguished Conduct Medal—continued.

<i>Regtl. No.</i>	<i>Rank and Name</i>	<i>Unit</i>	<i>Action for which Commended</i>
S/690	Rfn. W. Randle ...	11th Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty during all operations in which the Battalion has been engaged. As Battalion Headquarters runner, he has, on all occasions, displayed remarkable coolness under fire, and has always volunteered to carry messages under heavy shell fire even when it was not his turn to do so. On more than one occasion his example has had an excellent effect on his comrades.
6/7301	Sergt. W. S. Rook ...	12th Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty when in charge of patrols. He has taken out a large number of patrols, and has always inspired great confidence in his men by his own courage and confidence. His work has produced valuable results and his resourcefulness has been most marked.
3264	Sergt. A. G. Meads ...	4th Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry in command of a portion of a carrying party during an attack on La-Rouche-Noire on 1 September 1918. He led his party through enemy barrage and heavily shelled area for four journeys to the captured position, occupying a period of seven hours. Previously, on patrol work, he had shown great dash and courage in bombing enemy out of houses; and previously, again, had gone out to search for a wounded man close to the enemy lines. He has consistently set a splendid example of fearless devotion to duty.
48213	Sergt. J. W. Gibson ...	2nd Bn.	For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. After his Officer was killed he took charge of his platoon and held his position against repeated heavy enemy attacks. He showed courage and ability of a very high order. (<i>London Gazette</i> , 3 September 1918.)

S/1487	Coy.-Sgt. Major J. Brooks ...	11th Bn.	<p>For gallantry and devotion to duty, especially during the period from 23 February to 16 September 1918. Outside Nesle, when he was the only senior Non-commissioned Officer left with his Company, he continually rallied his men under heavy hostile artillery and machine-gun fire. Later (near Domart), when the Battalion was driven back, he stayed to the last, and by his gallantry and resource was of invaluable assistance in keeping the remnants of the Battalion together and in establishing them in a well-organized position in rear. His behaviour throughout was admirable.</p>
7094	Sergt. W. Goodchild	1st Bn.	<p>For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty during the period March to August 1918. In the capacity of Sergeant in charge of the R. A. P. he has set a very high example of courage and cheerfulness under the most trying conditions. On many occasions the prompt removal of wounded has been largely due to his devoted energies. On the 30 August 1918, after the successful attack on Eterpigny, he personally supervised the removal of wounded across the open, under four hours' heavy shelling and machine-gun fire.</p>
S/2484	Rfn. P. Hynes ...	12th Bn.	<p>For gallantry and marked devotion to duty, especially during the past six months. This Rifleman has served continuously with the Battalion as a runner through all the heavy engagements in which it has participated. He has carried out his duties under the most trying circumstances with great courage and gallantry, showing a fine example of endurance and cheerful obedience under the heaviest shell fire.</p>
B/203633	Corpl. A. L. Norman	7th Bn. (Att. 33rd Bn. Lond. Regt.)	<p>He has on many occasions rendered very valuable service. During the retreat in March he showed exceptional gallantry in the destruction of an enemy machine-gun. He has at all times shown great endurance and courage, and has taken part in many battles. His services have also been invaluable as a Lewis gun Non-commissioned Officer.</p>
9703	Coy.-Sgt. Major T. U. Selway, M.C.	1st Bn.	<p>For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. During the last six months he has set a very fine example of gallantry, devotion to duty and energy to all. On the 22 April 1918, when during the successful attacks at La Pannerie all the Officers of his Company had become casualties, he took command and re-organized under heavy shell and machine-gun fire. Again on 30 August 1918, he was wounded in two places by a shell, but carried on, refusing to go back until ordered to do so by his Commanding Officer some three hours later.</p>

Bar to Military Medal.

<i>Regtl. No.</i>	<i>Rank and Name</i>	<i>Unit</i>
5749	Sergt. R. Cooke, <i>M.M.</i> ...	1st Bn.
S/12643	Rfn. C. F. Halcomb, <i>M.M.</i> ...	2nd Bn.
6/261	Actg.-Corpl. G. W. Davies, <i>M.M.</i> ...	*
B/1196	Corpl. G. Fogden, <i>M.M.</i> ...	9th Bn.
48266	Actg.-Corpl. E. J. Porter, <i>M.M.</i> ...	*
2579	Actg.-Corpl. C. H. Livermore, <i>M.M.</i> ...	2nd Bn.
S/7012	Sergt. A. Shopland, <i>M.M.</i> ...	2nd Bn.
1347	Corpl. C. H. Spiller, <i>M.M.</i> ...	9th Bn.
B/203482	Rfn. E. Marshall, <i>M.M.</i> ...	1st Bn.
S/32484	Corpl. E. J. Pankhurst, <i>M.M.</i> ...	13th Bn.
S/3140	Sergt. T. Town, <i>M.M.</i> ...	11th Bn.
S/28935	Rfn. F. J. Ely, <i>M.M.</i> ...	13th Bn.

* Signifies Battalion not traced at Records Office.

Military Medal.

S/14206	Actg.-Corpl. W. J. Cousins ...	13th Bn.
S/20910	Rfn. A. Cornwell ...	1st Bn.
S/37663	Rfn. W. Curtis ...	13th Bn.
48617	Actg.-Corpl. T. Forth ...	13th Bn.
S/19979	Actg.-Corpl. H. S. Gaze ...	13th Bn.
46376	Rfn. W. E. Gibson ...	1st Bn.
S/2035	Actg.-Corpl. J. Hancock ...	13th Bn.
S/27094	Actg.-Corpl. A. Hewit ...	13th Bn.
B/200755	Actg.-Corpl. W. Ison ...	1st Bn.
41394	Rfn. J. T. Last ...	13th Bn.
0/710	Rfn. J. Leeke ...	13th Bn.
S/4433	Rfn. J. MacKey ...	13th Bn.
52089	Actg.-Corpl. J. A. Manning ...	13th Bn.
S/19576	Rfn. F. G. Nurse ...	13th Bn.
S/13202	Rfn. N. Tombs ...	13th Bn.
S/27364	Rfn. B. L. Vincent ...	13th Bn.
B/203255	Actg.-Corpl. C. Walker ...	13th Bn.
B/2397	Coy.-Sergt.-Major C. H. Stenning	9th Bn.
3420	Sergt. P. Goodwin ...	13th Bn.
8094	Sergt. T. Mann ...	1st Bn.
B/1191	Sergt. J. C. Orger ...	13th Bn.
3474	Sergt. W. H. Saunders ...	13th Bn.
1384	Sergt. R. W. Stone ...	1st Bn.
1248	Sergt. T. Woog ...	13th Bn.
S/3788	Corpl. J. Bacon ...	13th Bn.
2715	Corpl. W. Bamblett ...	1st Bn.
S/27442	Corpl. C. C. Evans ...	13th Bn.

Military Medal—continued.

<i>Regtl. No.</i>	<i>Rank and Name</i>	<i>Unit</i>
S/3981	Corpl. C. A. Johnson	13th Bn.
S/17224	Corpl. G. Otley	13th Bn.
S/7146	Corpl. E. J. Roberts	13th Bn.
S/13817	Corpl. L. Seamark	4th Bn.
S/13859	Actg. Sergt. F. H. Titley	13th Bn.
P/804	Rfn. A. C. Alves	2nd Bn.
S/15104	Actg.-Corpl. A. J. Barnes	1st Bn.
6646	Rfn. F. Bradley	13th Bn.
48438	Rfn. T. Callery	13th Bn.
P/260	Actg.-Corpl. G. Carter	1st Bn.
S/24657	Actg.-Corpl. J. R. Clarke	13th Bn.
B/201404	Rfn. B. L. Cleall	1st Bn.
S/206207	Rfn. E. Cramp	13th Bn.
S/31642	Rfn. J. T. Dillon	13th Bn.
45473	Rfn. E. Elleray	13th Bn.
P/1336	Actg.-Corpl. J. W. Fowler	13th Bn.
S/7049	Rfn. F. Haslam	1st Bn.
B/200688	Rfn. W. H. Hemsley	13th Bn.
S/25474	Actg.-Corpl. H. Henson	1st Bn.
B/200573	Rfn. T. G. Kite	1st Bn.
S/31978	Rfn. M. D. Lear	13th Bn.
45845	Rfn. R. Lee	13th Bn.
S/25859	Actg.-Corpl. G. Mayer	1st Bn.
Z/1715	Actg.-Corpl. J. Maughan	13th Bn.
B/200245	Rfn. E. W. Nixon	1st Bn.
Z/2788	Rfn. E. W. Sharp	13th Bn.
B/203522	Rfn. A. Sheard	1st Bn.
O/338	Rfn. T. J. Stevens	13th Bn.
S/20476	Rfn. W. Thorndick	13th Bn.
S/23858	Actg.-Corpl. G. W. Todd	13th Bn.
S/16617	Rfn. C. H. Trigg	13th Bn.
48967	Rfn. W. E. Turner... ..	13th Bn.
49024	Rfn. J. D. Ward	13th Bn.
45967	Rfn. B. Wildman	13th Bn.
S/1283	Sergt. A. Packer	13th Bn.
S/15638	Sergt. W. B. Wilkinson	13th Bn.
B/203348	Corpl. H. Davey	13th Bn.
S/4041	Corpl. J. Finnigan	13th Bn.
S/23520	Corpl. R. J. Gardner	13th Bn.
S/21774	Corpl. A. J. Liversedge	13th Bn.
B/1365	Corpl. W. Wall	13th Bn.
S/26027	Rfn. G. E. Allen	13th Bn.
59030	Rfn. L. Appleton	13th Bn.
S/9439	Rfn. T. J. Beer	13th Bn.
O/648	Rfn. A. A. Brown	13th Bn.

Military Medal—continued.

<i>Regtl. No.</i>	<i>Rank and Name</i>	<i>Unit</i>
47167	Rfn. E. Coldwell	13th Bn.
B/2036	Rfn. J. Delahunty	11th Bn.
59081	Rfn. F. H. Goodger	13th Bn.
2/613	Rfn. O. A. Gulbrandsen	3rd Bn.
S/30438	Rfn. J. C. Horam	13th Bn.
S/28805	Rfn. J. Horsman	13th Bn.
S/2051	Rfn. A. McDonald	11th Bn.
5575	Rfn. W. H. F. Minter	13th Bn.
52519	Rfn. J. Norris	13th Bn.
P/749	Rfn. W. Proctor	1st Bn.
S/13138	Rfn. B. Skelton	13th Bn.
S/27374	Rfn. H. Thorpe	13th Bn.
S/18655	Rfn. A. R. Tribe	13th Bn.
S/31166	Rfn. J. Turner	13th Bn.
S/38597	Rfn. J. D. Vaughan	13th Bn.
S/19818	Rfn. A. Willson	13th Bn.
P/213	Rfn. E. A. Wilson	13th Bn.
S/7610	Rfn. T. Watts	13th Bn.
48976	Rfn. G. Westcombe	13th Bn.
5487	Rfn. R. P. Withers	13th Bn.
3377	Sergt. W. S. Rogers	11th Bn.
3021	Sergt. F. G. H. Rudge	12th Bn.
40893	Rfn. H. W. Walker	2nd Bn.
Z/251	Sergt. P. Bargeton	3rd Bn.
4858	Corpl. A. B. Bird	3rd Bn.
B/203119	Rfn. W. A. Brown	16th Bn.
S/36244	Rfn. W. G. Canfield	2nd Bn.
4992	Sergt. E. H. Chapman	3rd Bn.
48262	Corpl. L. Downes	2nd Bn.
S/21459	Actg.-Corpl. W. H. Dunbar	1st Bn.
S/34792	Rfn. A. Envill	3rd Bn.
3766	Rfn. W. F. Ferrell	2nd Bn.
Z/547	Rfn. A. H. Greaves	3rd Bn.
5/247	Rfn. C. P. Hall	3rd Bn.
Z/1736	Rfn. G. Lahmers	3rd Bn.
S/10789	Rfn. W. A. Marie	3rd Bn.
S/9917	Rfn. H. Norman	3rd Bn.
S/9764	Rfn. C. R. Ogilvie	3rd Bn.
S/17672	Rfn. W. Osborne	2nd Bn.
S/10536	Rfn. P. E. Parrott	3rd Bn.
B/203156	Rfn. C. H. Plato	3rd Bn.
S/8853	Rfn. C. E. Tolliday	3rd Bn.
S/31330	Rfn. W. S. Peale	2nd Bn.
B/1979	Rfn. J. Walker	16th Bn.
1484	Actg. Sergt.-Major G. F. Blackman	12th Bn.

Military Medal—continued.

<i>Regtl. No.</i>	<i>Rank and Name</i>	<i>Unit</i>
S/14216	Corpl. T. H. Collins ...	13th Bn.
P/4250	Rfn. P. A. Couzens ...	13th Bn.
S/27464	Actg.-Corpl. G. V. Craston ...	13th Bn.
S/16030	Actg.-Sergt. G. F. Crooks ...	12th Bn.
S/31675	Rfn. A. W. Eaglestone ...	*
S/28935	Rfn. F. J. Ely ...	13th Bn.
O/61	Actg.-Corpl. R. D. Farnfield ...	13th Bn.
S/28656	Rfn. A. Frankish ...	13th Bn.
Z/2478	Actg. Corpl. J. Gilbert ...	13th Bn.
S/4729	Rfn. L. Gladman ...	13th Bn.
S/17271	Rfn. H. F. J. Hunt ...	13th Bn.
S/4375	Rfn. J. G. Jackson ...	13th Bn.
S/15079	Rfn. A. E. Messenger ...	13th Bn.
S/32484	Actg.-Corpl. E. J. Pankhurst ...	13th Bn.
O/122	Actg.-Corpl. W. C. Peters ...	13th Bn.
S/34075	Rfn. A. Post ...	13th Bn.
B/203236	Actg.-Corpl. W. Scott ...	13th Bn.
S/4420	Rfn. J. F. Senger ...	13th Bn.
S/20413	Actg.-Corpl. M. Sherwin ...	13th Bn.
S/7065	Rfn. G. W. Waller ...	13th Bn.
S/33323	Rfn. P. White ...	13th Bn.
S/6649	Actg.-Corpl. A. Wright ...	13th Bn.
S/32160	Rfn. J. East... ..	2nd Bn.
48001	Actg.-Corpl. W. H. Letty ...	3rd Bn.
S/23596	Rfn. H. T. Penniall ...	1st Bn.
8500	Corpl. W. Prangle ...	1st Bn.
G/17768	Rfn. M. Samuels ...	1st Bn.
B/201820	Rfn. S. Symons ...	1st Bn.
S 3036	Sergt. C. E. Mitchell ...	11th Bn.
S/10928	Rfn. A. Laird ...	1st Bn.
B/201721	Rfn. W. Meston ...	2nd Bn.
S/3011	Rfn. E. G. Morrish ...	1st Bn.
50046	Rfn. G. Wratten ...	1st Bn.
S/4086	Coy.-Sergt.-Major H. E. Patterson	13th Bn.
S/18410	Sergt. A. H. Harris ...	13th Bn.
S/9751	Sergt. S. J. Woods ...	13th Bn.
B/203252	Corpl. N. Champion, <i>D.C.M.</i> ...	13th Bn.
B/203208	Actg.-Sergt. O. D. Higgins ...	13th Bn.
1001	Corpl. F. J. Sinds ..	9th Bn.
S/15627	Actg.-Corpl. H. W. Allan ...	13th Bn.
S/4620	Rfn. W. B. Bulkwill ...	13th Bn.
S/27386	Rfn. E. H. Banks ...	11th Bn.
743	Sergt. R. Bloodworth ...	2nd Bn.
S/27483	Rfn. F. T. Boothby ...	2nd Bn.
5226	Corpl. J. George ...	3rd Bn.

Military Medal—continued.

<i>Regtl. No.</i>	<i>Rank and Name</i>	<i>Unit</i>
2831	Rfn. W. J. McEvoy	2nd Bn.
6/479	Rfn. E. Northway	11th Bn.
4984	Rfn. B. H. Pearce	2nd Bn.
5988	Actg.-Corpl. G. Stainer	2nd Bn.
1502	Actg.-Corpl. W. Bridgewater	1st Bn.
B/201445	Actg.-Corpl. H. Jefferies	28th L. Bn.
S/32221	Rfn. R. Relf	1st Bn.
1615	Sergt. B. Utting	1st Bn.
S/5839	Corpl. J. Davis	11th Bn.
S/20251	Rfn. H. T. Green	11th Bn.
S/1316	Rfn. W. H. J. Hagger	10th Bn.
S/27652	Actg.-Corpl. T. L. Hopper	11th Bn.
S/29067	Rfn. W. S. Humphreys	*
1550	Sergt. T. Inwood	2nd Bn.
S/7108	Corpl. J. Jones	2nd Bn.
S/19880	Rfn. S. Martin	11th Bn.
8076	Corpl. H. Pegg	2nd Bn.
S/17665	Rfn. H. W. Read	2nd Bn.
S/2893	Rfn. J. Rickards	10th Bn.
S/17871	Rfn. T. Smith	11th Bn.
3072	Sergt. H. R. Sprackland	2nd Bn.
B/200899	Rfn. A. G. Starling	2nd Bn.
4180	Sergt. A. E. Wilkinson	2nd Bn.
Z/1285	Sergt. A. Austin	10th Bn.
S/1116	Rfn. J. W. A. Barrett	8th Bn.
P/722	Sergt. W. Beaton	16th Bn.
S/21473	Rfn. C. E. Boote	12th Bn.
B/201668	Rfn. A. Bourne	9th Bn.
S/21065	Rfn. A. J. Brittain... ..	12th Bn.
S/9738	Rfn. R. Brooks	2nd Bn.
3720	Actg.-Corpl. G. Buckingham	9th Bn.
B/2822	Corpl. P. Chaplin	16th Bn.
B/2890	Corpl. G. Coleman... ..	9th Bn.
S/25840	Sergt. P. A. Denham	13th Bn.
S/28440	Actg.-Corpl. G. Dunkling... ..	13th Bn.
S/23143	Rfn. P. S. Dyde	1st Bn.
S/3571	Actg.-Corpl. W. H. Elliot... ..	12th Bn.
B/201647	Rfn. A. Gibson	2nd Bn.
S/18359	Actg.-Corpl. J. Grimster	16th Bn.
6/400	Sergt. R. C. Higgs... ..	9th Bn.
6687	Actg.-Corpl. E. Jemmett	1st Bn.
S/6776	Sergt. J. J. A. Metcalfe	1st Bn.
S/8641	Rfn. P. Modder	8th Bn.
S/16175	Corpl. A. G. Osborne	9th Bn.
B/2399	Corpl. A. H. Pattinson	9th Bn.

Military Medal—continued.

<i>Regtl. No.</i>	<i>Rank and Name</i>	<i>Unit</i>
S/34490	Sergt. F. J. Pugh	7th Bn.
P/407	Actg.-Corpl. S. Purcell	16th Bn.
S/6537	Rfn. P. Reeve	9th Bn.
Z/111	Rfn. H. A. T. Roe	7th Bn.
S/8185	Sergt. S. H. Small... ..	12th Bn.
S/25283	Rfn. H. S. Spencer	7th Bn.
S/19903	Sergt. R. J. Stroud	1st Bn.
5188	Actg.-Sergt. W. C. Sweeting	9th Bn.
B/210133	Rfn. W. S. Thompson	12th Bn.
S/14713	Rfn. W. J. Tipler	12th Bn.
S/18183	Rfn. W. Warn	2nd Bn.
S/26278	Rfn. G. A. Webb	8th Bn.
S/18203	Rfn. W. Whiting	2nd Bn.
S/2498	Sergt. J. Whitmore	10th Bn.
S/1805	Sergt. L. Woodhouse	12th Bn.
S/14363	Rfn. C. E. Clements	1st Bn.
41083	Rfn. J. W. Coit	2nd Bn.
90	Actg.-Corpl. W. F. Pinchin	1st Bn.
5363	Actg.-Corpl. J. H. Roder	1st Bn.
S/6701	Rfn. H. F. Barnard	2nd Bn.
S/30553	Rfn. A. E. Barnes... ..	11th Bn.
S/19220	Actg.-Corpl. T. H. Bone	12th Bn.
B/190	Actg.-Corpl. T. C. Brown... ..	3rd Bn.
613	Rfn. G. Burtenshaw	1st Bn.
4845	Corpl. C. Buss	1st Bn.
31998	Rfn. G. Ball	2nd Bn.
P/1067	Rfn. E. G. Barr	3rd Bn.
S/26024	Rfn. W. M. Chambers	12th Bn.
6146	Rfn. F. Davies	10th Bn.
S/1924	Actg.-Sergt. A. Downen	10th Bn.
S/13085	Sergt. W. Evans	12th Bn.
S/1587	Sergt. C. Girdler	10th Bn.
Z/1635	Rfn. S. J. Golbourne	12th Bn.
Z/1259	Actg.-Corpl. C. Halpin	11th Bn.
S/30010	Rfn. J. A. Holden	11th Bn.
S/18462	Rfn. E. P. Jewel	10th Bn.
S/117	Corpl. W. Jordan	12th Bn.
S/2879	Rfn. A. Kirby	*
S/11438	Rfn. F. Marney	1st Bn.
S/357	Actg.-Corpl. J. H. Page	4th Bn.
4172	Rfn. J. G. Piggott	11th Bn.
S/99	Rfn. J. G. Shaw	10th Bn.
S/2444	Corpl. F. Short	12th Bn.
S/946	Rfn. J. Troughton	3rd Bn.
3491	Actg.-Corpl. J. Walker	*

Military Medal—*continued.*

<i>Regtl. No.</i>	<i>Rank and Name</i>	<i>Unit</i>
S/3630	Rfn. H. Walton	*
S/9240	Actg.-Corpl. R. C. Weyman ...	11th Bn.
S/5596	Rfn. B. Williams	3rd Bn.
4049	Corpl. F. Williams... ..	10th Bn.
985	Rfn. A. E. Robbins	4th Bn.
S/14712	Corpl. H. Tutt	1st Bn.
S/27556	Rfn. A. C. Avery	1st Bn.
S/10303	Actg.-Corpl. W. G. Goodacre ...	1st Bn.
S/18115	Rfn. A. Jackson	1st Bn.
B/203482	Rfn. E. Marshall	1st Bn.
S/28274	Rfn. P. J. Marsh	*
B/203621	Sergt. P. C. Jacob	1st Bn.
1220	Rfn. W. A. Phillips	1st Bn.
3878	Sergt. F. G. Waters	1st Bn.
S/4527	Rfn. A. J. Arnold	13th Bn.
S/27847	Rfn. J. Ashton	16th Bn.
S/30938	Rfn. R. Fuller	16th Bn.
P/678	Rfn. R. Gammon	16th Bn.
S/27446	Actg.-Corpl. L. Hartley	13th Bn.
1394	Rfn. J. R. Lambert	16th Bn.
S/27375	Rfn. A. Nash	*
B/201060	Rfn. A. E. Bennett	*
Z/1006	Rfn. J. Cox	11th Bn.
B/200397	Rfn. J. C. Cross	11th Bn.
Z/437	Sergt. F. Dent	10th Bn.
S/2095	Rfn. J. Fallon	10th Bn.
S/6767	Rfn. T. Gibson	2nd Bn.
S/12643	Rfn. C. F. Halcomb	2nd Bn.
S/13779	Rfn. J. C. G. Hanks	11th Bn.
B/450	Rfn. A. R. Jackson	11th Bn.
S/10861	Rfn. S. S. Looker	11th Bn.
S/10159	Actg.-Corpl. F. T. Murphy ...	*
5493	Rfn. E. H. Rogers... ..	10th Bn.
S/5876	Sergt. W. Savill	11th Bn.
305100	Rfn. J. A. Stane	*
4819	Actg.-Corpl. J. Whiting	2nd Bn.
S/27421	Corpl. F. Blackmore	13th Bn.
B/200425	Actg.-Corpl. P. J. Clarke	13th Bn.
S/3447	Rfn. T. Johnson	12th Bn.
P/4365	Actg.-Corpl. C. Martin	13th Bn.
4209	Corpl. S. T. McDonald	3rd Bn.
72	Sergt. B. S. Popejoy	8th Bn.
326	Corpl. E. Saunders	1st Bn.
5057	Sergt. J. Watson	3rd Bn.
B/200393	Rfn. L. G. Wood	13th Bn.

Military Medal—continued.

<i>Regtl. No.</i>	<i>Rank and Name</i>	<i>Unit</i>
S/9329	Sergt. L. Ellis	9th Bn.
S/26328	Rfn. A. Barnaby	7th Bn.
S/27982	Rfn. H. Bloom	11th Bn.
S/14422	Rfn. G. Bloomfield	12th Bn.
B/203085	Corpl. L. A. Bucknell	9th Bn.
S/5583	Rfn. J. W. Clegg	2nd Bn.
S/6293	Sergt. W. H. Davis	12th Bn.
S/26575	Actg.-Corpl. J. Dormer	11th Bn.
S/1983	Sergt. W. L. Flanagan	11th Bn.
S/2389	Rfn. E. G. Grant	10th Bn.
S/1491	Actg.-Corpl. L. Grimsey	7th Bn.
B/1519	Rfn. J. Jones	7th Bn.
S/5519	Actg.-Corpl. J. H. Lees	13th Bn.
S/13524	Sergt. D. Munro	12th Bn.
B/200462	Rfn. A. G. Odell	7th Bn.
S/109	Corpl. M. E. Perry	11th Bn.
B/200699	Actg.-Corpl. J. A. Phelps... ..	9th Bn.
S/1422	Sergt. F. Pope	11th Bn.
B/344	Rfn. A. G. Powell	7th Bn.
S/32433	Rfn. H. H. Smythe	11th Bn.
Z/2161	Rfn. C. Taylor	12th Bn.
B/200487	Corpl. J. E. Twinn	13th Bn.
B/2770	Rfn. A. E. Woodcock	7th Bn.
S/30593	Rfn. A. York	7th Bn.
Z/418	Sergt. A. Chadwick	3rd Bn.
3470	Sergt. J. Dennis	13th Bn.
S/26835	Corpl. S. Kenneral	3rd Bn.
S/4444	Corpl. J. Snape	13th Bn.
S/29724	Rfn. S. A. Baker	2nd Bn.
S/2742	Actg.-Corpl. J. Biddle	3rd Bn.
41059	Rfn. S. Brinstowe	3rd Bn.
6326	Rfn. W. F. Collyer	3rd Bn.
48010	Rfn. W. E. Diller	3rd Bn.
3187	Rfn. W. Green	3rd Bn.
4238	Actg.-Corpl. S. Hills	3rd Bn.
S/7957	Rfn. J. Renshaw	3rd Bn.
S/3136	Coy. Sergt.-Major J. Brown	11th Bn.
7917	Coy. Qmr.-Sergt. E. Thurgood	2nd Bn.
Z/333	Corpl. J. Earle	2nd Bn.
P/1710	Rfn. C. A. Baker	3rd Bn.
S/31336	Rfn. A. T. Bennett	2nd Bn.
2470	Rfn. W. R. Bloomfield	5th Bn.
S/26621	Rfn. C. A. Head	2nd Bn.
7848	Rfn. A. Rowe	1st Bn.
5264	Rfn. C. W. Woods	3rd Bn.

* Signifies Battalion not traced at Records Office.

Meritorious Service Medal.

<i>Regtl. No.</i>	<i>Rank and Name</i>	<i>Unit</i>
S/626	Sergt. G. Baldry	12th Bn.
S/5836	Regtl. Qmr.-Sergt. C. S. Chester...	11th Bn.
1700	Coy.-Sergt.-Major H. Clements ...	1st Bn.
7900	Coy.-Sergt.-Major T. B. Cole ...	1st Bn.
Z/137	Rfn. A. Drane	1st Bn.
283	Regtl. Qmr.-Sergt. F. P. Godden...	1st Bn.
Z/2538	Rfn. F. Houghton	*
B/3502	Regtl. Qmr.-Sergt. G. W. Jackson	8th Bn.
S/4566	Coy. Sergt.-Major T. B. Jolly ...	13th Bn.
5502	Actg.-Corpl. T. H. Lee	2nd Bn.
905	Sergt. J. R. MacKenzie	3rd Bn.
S/285	Actg.-Sergt. J. S. Morgan... ..	10th Bn.
S/7455	Actg.-Corpl. C. A. Remnant ...	13th Bn.
S/4362	Sergt. S. E. Renton	13th Bn.
3377	Sergt. W. S. Rogers	11th Bn.
9916	Actg. Qmr.-Sergt. T. Sherwood ...	1st Bn.
Z/665	Sergt. H. W. Steele	1st Bn.
1056	Regtl. Qmr.-Sergt. C. W. Watkins	2nd Bn.
B/26001	Qmr.-Sergt. H. Wilkins	2nd Bn.
1912	Sergt. A. Young	7th Bn.
S/35601	Rfn. J. R. A. Wells	11th Bn.
461	Actg. Regtl. Sergt.-Major W. J. Mash	16th Bn.
P/536	Qmr.-Sergt. E. J. Graham	16th Bn.
52172	Coy. Sergt.-Major T. H. Helliwell	7th Bn.
1231	Coy. Sergt.-Major A. V. Lovell ...	3rd Bn.
4685	Actg.-Sergt. Major J. R. Miles ...	13th Bn.
9012	Coy. Qmr.-Sergt. R. Gibson	2nd Bn.
3586	Sergt. W. Marney... ..	2nd Bn.
2993	Sergt. E. W. Muncey	9th Bn.
3050	Sergt. A. Reeves	3rd Bn.
S/4049	Sergt. H. Rowlands	13th Bn.
S/1187	Sergt. R. Shefford	10th Bn.
S/20581	Rfn. W. J. Brooks... ..	13th Bn.
S/7540	Actg.-Corpl. W. A. P. Clark	1st Bn.
200001	Sergt.-Major J. Casey	18th Bn.
4033	Temp. Sergt.-Major W. Butters ...	5th Bn.
2781	Sergt.-Major H. Stevens	5th Bn.
S/4582	Coy. Sergt.-Major H. Pautard ...	5th Bn.
5187	Col.-Sergt. H. Hotine	6th Bn.
S/5462	Sergt. H. E. Boulter	5th Bn.
207941	Actg. Coy.-Serg.-Major E. M. Brown	25th Bn.
S/5063	Actg.-Sergt. B. McKevitt... ..	5th Bn.
5262	Regtl. Sergt.-Major W. G. Lawrence, M.C.	1st Bn.
S/4741	Regtl. Qmr.-Sergt. D. W. L. Richards	13th Bn.

Meritorious Service Medal—continued.

<i>Regtl. No.</i>	<i>Rank and Name</i>	<i>Unit</i>
S/7471	Coy. Sergt.-Major W. H. Butcher	7th Bn.
6923	Coy. Sergt.-Major C. Ford ...	3rd Bn.
S/1843	Coy. Qmr.-Sergt. W. S. Hooke	11th Bn.
S/2014	Coy. Qmr.-Sergt. W. L. Jones ...	12th Bn.
B/104	Coy. Qmr.-Sergt. G. W. Shields ...	7th Bn.
S/13935	Sergt. F. E. Jeffries ...	12th Bn.
2073	Sergt. C. G. Parish ...	2nd Bn.
852	Sergt. J. F. Scott ...	12th Bn.
S/5648	Sergt. W. Walcroft ...	11th Bn.
S/7117	Sergt. S. Yates ...	12th Bn.
Z/2979	Corpl. A. Ferrer ...	1st Bn.
927	Actg.-Sergt. H. T. Baker ...	1st Bn.
S/4596	Rfn. C. R. Griffin ...	12th Bn.
S/11685	Actg.-Sergt. P. H. Groves ...	1st Bn.
7032	Rfn. W. F. Harrington ...	1st Bn.
Z/540	Actg.-Corpl. G. W. Major...	3rd Bn.
10620	Rfn. C. Quar ...	1st Bn.
204384	Coy. Sergt.-Major J. James ...	22nd Bn.
204847	Rfn. T. H. Johns ...	22nd Bn.
Z/404	Actg.-Sergt. F. Heesom ...	6th Bn.
203405	Temp. Regtl. Sergt.-Major C. F. Brownlow	21st Bn.
S/4014	Coy.-Sergt.-Major Instr. of M. W. H. Preston	5th Bn.
207940	Actg.-Coy.-Sergt.-Major J. Foy ...	25th Bn.
925	Actg.-Qmr.-Sergt. R. E. Herbert...	5th Bn.
S/4893	Sergt. S. Lee ...	5th Bn.
208530	Sergt. A. R. R. A. Miller ...	25th Bn.
1824	Sergt. W. T. Driver ...	4th Bn.
3303	Corpl. W. G. Smith ...	5th Bn.

* Signifies Battalion not traced at Records Office.

Foreign Decorations.

"Croix de Guerre." (French.)

<i>Regtl. No.</i>	<i>Rank and Name</i>	<i>Unit</i>
536	Regtl. Sergt.-Major G. Pearce, M.C., D.C.M.	4th Bn.
S/13397	Corpl. H. K. Jolly, D.C.M. ...	*

Foreign Decorations—continued.**Médaille Militaire. (French.)**

<i>Regtl. No.</i>	<i>Rank and Name</i>	<i>Unit</i>
536	Regtl. Sergt.-Major G. Pearce, <i>M.C., D.C.M.</i>	4th Bn.
2836	Coy.-Sergt.-Major H. A. Spencer...	2nd Bn.
B/203174	Corpl. W. Beesley	13th Bn.
45156	Rfn. J. J. Errington	*
3264	Sergt. A. G. Meads	4th Bn.
O/68	Corpl. D. B. Field	13th Bn.

Médaille d'Honneur avec Glaives en Argent. (French.)

S/11685	Actg.-Sergt. P. H. Groves... ..	12th Bn.
---------	---------------------------------	----------

Médaille d'Honneur avec Glaives en Bronze. (French.)

211084	Corpl. E. H. Hall	22nd Bn.
1013	Rfn. H. Hide	4th Bn.

Croix de Guerre. (Belgian.)

Z/2822	Sergt. W. A. Balchin	13th Bn.
1418	Corpl. G. C. Cockrill	3rd Bn.
S/11390	Corpl. E. Davis	1st Bn.
B/200676	Rfn. J. H. Forbes	*
2766	Sergt. G. T. W. Helliwell... ..	1st Bn.
S/30799	Rfn. J. F. Murray	7th Bn.
6/9855	Sergt. W. H. Rye	2nd Bn.
S/10557	Sergt. J. Scott	*
860	Actg.-Coy.-Sergt.-Major H. G. Thomson	*
B/2444	Actg.-Corpl. H. Willicombe	8th Bn.
7410	Coy.-Sergt.-Major A. H. Willis	3rd Bn.

Bronze Medal for Military Valour. (Italian.)

B/3139	Rfn. R. E. Roberts	8th Bn.
--------	---------------------------	---------

Greek Military Cross.

S/13817	Corpl. L. H. F. Seamark, <i>M.M.</i>	4th Bn.
211050	Actg.-Coy.-Sergt.-Major W. R. Munden	22nd. Bn.

* Signifies Battalion not traced at Records Office.

**Some
Regimental Notes.**

BY

COLONEL W. VERNER.

SOME REGIMENTAL NOTES.

Princess Patricia's Wedding Present.

ON the occasion of the Wedding of the Princess Patricia of Connaught, the Officers of the Regiment sent H.R.H. a Wedding Present of two Irish Cups with the Regimental Badge and an inscription engraved upon them as follows:—

PRESENTED
TO
HER ROYAL HIGHNESS
PRINCESS PATRICIA OF CONNAUGHT
ON HER MARRIAGE
27 FEBRUARY 1919
BY
THE RIFLE BRIGADE.

Major-General Sir Leopold Swaine, the senior Colonel-Commandant of the Regiment, received the following letter from H.R.H.:—

“CLARENCE HOUSE,
“ST. JAMES’S, W.
“4 March 1919.

“DEAR SIR LEOPOLD SWAINE,

“May I ask you to accept and to convey to the Officers of the Rifle Brigade my heartfelt and sincere thanks for the two very beautiful Silver Cups you and they have most kindly given me. I am delighted with the lovely and very useful gift and

shall ever value it as an expression of the kindness and thoughtfulness of the Rifle Brigade, in whom, with my father, I have always felt a deep interest.

“ Believe me,

“ Yours sincerely,

“ PATRICIA RAMSAY.”

A very extended Regimental Service.

THE following brief notes of Lord Ruthven's remarkable career cannot fail to be of interest to all Riflemen. He was one of the “ Past ” Officers of the Rifle Brigade who rejoined the Regiment during the War and served until the Armistice was concluded and, so far as I am aware, there is no parallel case among the many thousands who have served in the British Army during the last four years.

Born on 14 June 1838, he was gazetted a 2nd Lieutenant in the Rifle Brigade on 15 December 1854, when just sixteen and a half years of age. It was in the middle of the Crimean War and only a month after the Battle of Inkerman and a few weeks later, in January 1855, he embarked for Malta *en route* for the Crimea, landing at Sebastopol in February. He took part in the subsequent siege-operations and returned to England in July 1856 at the end of the war. For his services he was granted the medal and clasp for Sebastopol and the Turkish medal.

When the Indian Mutiny broke out in 1857 he was serving in England and he was not sent out until August 1858. He landed at Calcutta in December 1858 and marched up to Agra and joined the 3rd Battalion there, just too late to receive the medal.

He was promoted Captain on 19 December 1859

and served with the 3rd Battalion in India, taking part in the North-West Frontier Expedition of 1864 against the Mohmunds and being present at the fight at Shubkudder, for which he received the Indian General Service Medal and clasp.

In June 1865 he was at the Rifle Depot, Winchester and it is of interest to note that *over fifty years* later he was again serving at the Rifle Depot as a Captain in the Rifle Brigade. He retired from the Army, 17 July 1866.

In 1868 upon the Abyssinian War breaking out, he went as a War-Correspondent and served throughout the Expedition under Lord Napier of Magdala.

On 23 October 1878 he joined the London Scottish Rifle Volunteers as a Major and served with that Corps until 20 November 1886 when he resigned his commission.

In 1915 he was appointed an Extra King's Messenger and in June of that year was selected to take the Insignia of the Garter to the King of the Belgians on the 100th Anniversary of the Battle of Waterloo. During that year he made several trips to France as King's Messenger.

In 1916 he was nominated to inspect the French villages on behalf of the French Relief Fund, within the zone of fire between Nancy and the Somme. The same year he was appointed an Assistant-Provost-Marshal in London and was gazetted a Temporary Major in the Rifle Brigade and served at the Rifle Depot, Winchester from 1916 until his retirement in December 1918. He was now in his eighty-first year and the period during which he had worn the Green-jacket extended *over sixty-four years!*

The Editor who had occasion to visit Winchester

during the summer of 1918 was surprised to see a R.B. officer in khaki, wearing the Crimean and Turkish medal-ribbons, walking smartly across the Square. The energetic officer in question was none other than Lord Ruthven!

An Echo from Boom Plaatz, 1848.

ONLY a few months ago, the last of our Riflemen who fought against the Rebel Dutch Boers in 1848 was still among us—the late Captain W. W. Knight. I had known him for many years, and when at Shorncliffe between 1885 and 1893 often shot with him and, some time since, asked him if he would send me some notes on the Action of Boom Plaatz, fought on 29 August 1848. To this I received the following reply, written, by a coincidence, *exactly sixty-nine years to the day* since the fight.

BILTING HOUSE,
WYE, KENT.
29 August 1917.

MY DEAR VERNER—

It is so long ago (I do not keep a diary) that I remember very little about Boom Plaatz. We had to advance over flat ground with hills in front, on the further side of which Boers had their horses, and when our rifles reached them they bolted to the next hill and we had to cross a level bit again; their weapons carried further than our rifles.¹ George Buller² commanded us. He was wounded and

¹ The two-grooved Brunswick (percussion-lock) Rifle sighted to 300 yards, which replaced the Baker (flint-lock) Rifle in 1836. Our Riflemen at Boom Plaatz had also four to six Lancaster Rifles in each Company which were sighted to 900 yards, but were reputed to be very uncertain. Sir W. Cope, however, says they were "used with great effect" at Boom Plaatz.

² Lieut.-Colonel commanding the 1st Battalion, afterwards General Sir George Buller who served in the Regiment 1820-54 and was a Colonel Commandant of the Rifle Brigade from 1860 till his death in 1884.

Captain Murray was killed. Sir Harry Smith,¹ "Governor," commanded the troops, which, as far as I remember, consisted of Cape Corps, our Cavalry, two or three field guns, two Companies R.B., two of 45th Regiment and two of 9th Regiment.² Two prisoners were taken, a Boer and an Irishman,³ tried by Court Martial and shot, I think the day we left Bloemfontein to march back to King William's Town.

Yours sincerely,

W. W. KNIGHT.

It is a far cry to Boom Plaatz, but it is wonderful to think that the writer of this letter, so lately gone from among us, actually marched and fought on that day in August 1848 under a Rifle Brigade officer who had served with the 95th Rifles at the storming of Monte Video in 1807, throughout the whole Peninsular War and at Waterloo!

Two Letters from the Fighting Line in 1915.

THE Editor has been sent from time to time letters from both officers and men, some of considerable interest. Such letters describe the life and conditions under which our Riflemen lived and fought far better than does any "War Diary" or other official account. The following extracts are from two letters, one from a Private Rifleman, the other from an Officer, in the month of April, 1915.

(1) From a Private Rifleman in the 1st Battalion at the Front, dated 29 April 1915, to his late employer in England, whose son had been granted a Commission in the Rifle Brigade.

¹ Lieut.-General Sir Harry Smith, Bart., "the Victor of Aliwal," who served in the Regiment 1805-26. He was a Colonel Commandant of the Rifle Brigade from 1847 until his death in 1860.

² Should be 91st.

³ A deserter from a British Regiment of the Line.

. . . . "You must be very proud Sir, having a son an Officer in the old Regiment and he has got the job of his life to live up to the reputation of the R.B. officers. They are the best out here, never have we waited for them to give us the lead, and in the trenches they have shared and shared alike with us, with rations and with work, in fact some of them were better with the pick and shovel than we were ourselves, and always have they set us the example of being cheerful both under fire and putting up with the hardships and miserable weather all through the winter.

The 1st Battalion has made a good fight out here. We started fighting on the Regimental Birthday, August 25, and for three days kept the enemy back at Ligny (Le Cateau) on the retreat and it was the best fight of the lot; we were outnumbered and we had the women and the fagged out remains of the British and French Armies to cover, so it was a fight worth having, we lost very heavily here but hung on, as we were asked to, until the order came along 'Every man for himself,' and it was not till three days afterwards that the remains of the Battalion got together again, when we joined with the Somersets in forming a rear-guard for the 4th Division, and for three weeks it was march and counter-march, the longest halt being for six hours; we had a skirmish here and there but it was dreary work running away. On the advance we again done well, our best thing being the taking of Bucy-de-Long.¹ This we did on the top of a twenty mile march, wet to the skin, with an hour's halt and then creeping in the dark for another five miles across the Aisne and a scramble up the heights. So well was it done that our Artillery shelled us at daybreak, thinking the enemy still held the ridge. From there we were brought to take part in the battle for Calais and there we had the enemy on the run, chasing them through Steenweerck, Bailleul, Armentières and finishing at Le Touquet where we had to stop to conform with the other Divisions. Then followed the dreary trench work and several times we were changed to desperate positions but the Battalion has never lost a trench but has made the enemy hand over several of theirs.

¹ Crossing of the Aisne on 13 September 1914.

At Christmas, of the number that came out with the Battalion, we had left three officers and 120 men, but we have been reinforced time after time, and the reinforcements have been just as good as the men that came out at the start."

(2) Extract from letter from Captain Paul A. Kennedy, Commanding "B" Company, 2nd Battalion R.B., dated 17 April 1915.

... "We are always huddled together in a trench or in two or three small rooms in billets, so somebody is always talking, especially as in my Company, 'B,' we are a very happy family.

"Jimmy Leigh, son of old Chandos Leigh, is the oldest of my subalterns by a long way, being about 26. He and Hardinge, who is about 20, are killingly funny. They keep on a perpetual mad chatter and are really most comical. The other two, Rodney and Stanhope, both very young (the latter only 18) have both come out quite lately from the Special Reserve at Sheppey. They are both delightful fellows and add greatly to the general merriment, especially Stanhope whose eyes simply glitter with *joie de vivre* all day. He was coming into the R.B. in the ordinary course of events and is quite the best young fellow I have ever seen. He is keen as mustard on everything he does, and is very good at everything he turns his hand to. He is about 6 feet high and extremely good looking, in fact he is as near perfection as anybody I know."

The preceding letter was written whilst the 2nd Battalion was holding the portion of the British Line in front of Sailly between Fleurbaix and Laventie and about 3,000 yards from the German positions on the Fromelles-Aubers ridge.

Three weeks after the letter was written, on 9 May, the famous attack on the German lines was made by the 2nd Battalion.

On that disastrous, but most glorious day the Battalion went into action with 24 Officers and 800 other ranks under Lieut.-Colonel R. B. Stephens

and, as recorded in this volume, came out of action under the Adjutant, Lieutenant Chichester-Constable and 2nd Lieut. Grey, the Machine-gun Officer, with only 195 men. Lieut.-Colonel Stephens was made a Brigadier on the field.

The list of officers given on p. 59 although officially correct gives no idea of the true losses. Among the 21 Company Officers who went into action, all five of those reported "missing" were killed. The actual casualties being 15 killed, and 6 wounded. Among the men there were 77 killed, 340 wounded and 212 "missing." The German account admits taking about 50 of these men prisoners, the remainder being "put out of action." So far as has been ascertained, the losses were 15 officers and some 240 N.C.O.s and men killed.

Captain Kennedy's Company "B" was severely engaged and he, with three out of his four subalterns, in fact all save one¹ of the merry party he describes so cheerily in his letter, fell on that day.

A Rifleman's Medal for Copenhagen, under Nelson.

DURING the winter 1918-19, the Collection of Regimental Medals formed by the late Lord Torphichen (who served in the Regiment from 1865 to 1881) was sold by auction.

The Collection was purchased by the well-known firm of medallists, Messrs. Spink, of 17 Piccadilly W., and on my return to England I had an opportunity to see it. It comprised several extremely rare and valuable

¹ The survivor was 2nd Lieut. Hon. J. H. B. Rodney; his younger brother, 2nd Lieut. Hon. F. W. Rodney (also of the R.B.) was reported as having been shot down and killed when flying over the enemy's lines near Bethune on the same day.

medals and many others of interest but there was an unusually large number of "made up" medals. These had been bought by the original collector with more zeal than military knowledge and gave one more proof, if such were wanted, of the inadvisability of buying medals without sufficient verification. I recognized among the condemned lot shown to me, in a separate drawer, a medal which I had discarded from the 2nd Battalion Collection over twenty-five years ago and which has since appeared and reappeared at intervals in various collectors' hands, only to be again "dis-rated." But among the rare medals, and there were many, was one for Copenhagen and one for Monte Video, very similar to the two acquired for the 2nd Battalion Collection when in Dublin in 1895¹. It was obvious that this Copenhagen Medal should belong to the 1st Battalion, as the lineal descendants of the Rifle Corps which fought under Colonel William Stewart in Lord Nelson's Flagship on 2 April 1801. By great good fortune, I met an officer of the Regiment, Major Edward Lascelles, who at once bought this fine medal and presented it to the 1st Battalion Collection.

The Regimental Badge.

FOR many years past there has been no sort of uniformity among the Battalions of the Regiment as regards the Regimental Badge stamped on their writing paper, Band-cards, *Ménus*, etc., etc. When, in 1915, the "Service" Battalions were added, the variations of the Badges became even more marvellous and each year since has seen fresh developments of fancy badges.

¹ An account of these, with a plate showing the two medals, is in the CHRONICLE for 1895.

Things got to such a pass that early in 1918 I got a Badge drawn which was reasonably correct and submitted the same to H.R.H. the Colonel-in-Chief for his approval. Having obtained this, I sent copies of this Badge to some of the principal firms which supplied stationery to the Regiment. Recently I have had applications from several Battalions suggesting that I should get a "standard die" made. This is now in hand and it is to be hoped that it may prove satisfactory and effectively supersede the many monstrosities which have hitherto been so freely used.



The main features of a good Badge are to be of correct proportions and to show as much lettering *as the size permits*. This may be taken, so far as regards the stationery usually in use, to be **PENINSULA** and **WATERLOO** with **RIFLE BRIGADE** in the centre.

The Imperial War Graves Commission.

EARLY in 1919 the design for the Regimental Crest, which the War Graves Commission proposed to engrave on the headstones of the Officers, Non-commissioned Officers and Men of the Rifle Brigade buried in the Military Cemeteries abroad, was forwarded to the Regimental authorities for their approval and was eventually sent to me. On examination I found that there were *at least* seven errors or omissions (among the latter the word PENINSULA) and in consequence, I re-drew the Badge (or Crest) and submitted this drawing, together with my criticisms, to the authorities. In doing this I had to be guided by the instructions of the War Graves Commission, which were based on the methods of reproduction decided upon. These were as follows :—

(1) The carving will be flat and carved by hand (on stone) of the silhouette type, with only such modelling as is necessary, in order to bring out the detail.

(2) The designs have to be treated on bold lines in order to obtain the distinctive characters of the Crest, the fine line detail being omitted, as not being considered to warrant the inclusion of it in executing the work.

It was obvious that it would have been impossible in the face of these instructions to show the "Battle Honours" on the limbs of the Cross or on the "scrolls" wound round the laurel Wreath. Also, in the design sent by the Commission the Crown surmounting the Badge not only was of a pattern never carried by the Regiment at any period of its history, but it had been greatly reduced in size, so as to minimize the height of the headstone.

Bearing these points in mind, I designed a Badge which, while complying with these requirements, was

strictly of Regimental pattern, but with a somewhat reduced Crown and showing only three inscriptions, namely: RIFLE BRIGADE in the centre of the Cross with WATERLOO above and PENINSULA below—all other lettering being omitted.

This drawing I duly submitted and on 27 May received a reply from the Vice-Chairman of the Imperial War Graves Commission, acknowledging the receipt of "the Badge Design of the Rifle Brigade," and adding:—



"The Commission much appreciate the trouble you have taken in this matter and I am to inform you that the necessary modifications will be made in this design."

It will be gratifying to all who have lost those near and dear to them in the Rifle Brigade to know that the places where they lie will be marked by a suitable Badge of the Regiment in whose honour, whilst fighting for their King and Country, they laid down their lives.

A rough hand-sketch of the Badge, as thus approved by the Commission, is given here.

Sailing under False Colours.

THE privilege of wearing the Regimental Badge as now carried on the field-service caps of all ranks of the Rifle Brigade, of the pattern worn on the pouch belts of our officers ("the Appointments" in official language) has always been a matter about which the Regiment has been peculiarly sensitive, and with good reason. Some forty years ago this privilege of wearing the Rifle Brigade Badge was extended to the Militia Battalions attached to the Regiment, but with the proviso that, although these Battalions were thus allowed to wear the Badge, they were forbidden to wear the "Battle Honours" on it, which were to be carried only by the Regiment which had won them, for in those days the connection between the half dozen affiliated Militia Battalions with the Regiment was a very nebulous one. Many were the attempts made from time to time to break down this entirely reasonable distinction, but without avail.

A few years before the War, when the Militia was developed into the "Special Reserve" and given closer connection with the Regular Battalions, the restriction was removed and these Battalions were permitted to wear the same badge as the Regular Battalions. So far so good, for although to many the new rule seemed an unwise one, it was felt that if the concession was "for the good of the Service," it must be accepted. With the War came the new "Service" Battalions and here the Regimental feeling was entirely in favour of the "Battle Honours" being worn by those who were shortly to be in the fighting line.

Unfortunately things did not stop here, for other corps meanwhile had taken to wearing a badge which was practically indistinguishable from that of the

Rifle Brigade. The Editor on his return from Southern Spain in 1916 was puzzled at seeing so many men in the London streets wearing the Regimental Badge on their field-service caps, but it was explained to him that they belonged to corps which had "leave to wear a similar badge to the Rifle Brigade but without the 'Battle Honours.'" In these days of universal khaki the sole distinguishing badge of a corps is that worn on the field-service cap (we set aside the black buttons in place of brass buttons, which merely indicate any "rifle" regiment). Now a metal cap-badge naturally becomes worn by constant cleaning and so it is that the "Battle Honours" on a badge become in time almost illegible. Hence, an old badge with the "Battle Honours" is hardly distinguishable from a plain badge without them, except after the closest inspection. This is bad enough, but it is notorious that some men of the corps entitled to wear the authorized pattern plain badge habitually wear the proper Badge of the Rifle Brigade in preference to their own, since it is obviously more attractive. This is well known to many and only recently a Brigade Major told the Editor that he had confiscated some thirty in his Brigade, thus improperly worn. During the War new "Territorial" Battalions were raised bearing the name of the Rifle Brigade (which, by the way, is not, and never was, a Territorial Regiment), whose officers were largely drawn from the Indian Army. These new corps had practically no connection with the Regiment beyond that they wore its badge! There are also various Dominion Corps with badges which are indistinguishable from that worn by the Rifle Brigade. Since Regiments are not allowed to copy or adopt the distinctive badges of other Regiments, it seems strange that they should be allowed

to do so in the case of the Rifle Brigade or King's Royal Rifles. The correct and reasonable cure for such a state of things is to grant these other corps a badge of their own and not one which, at its best, is so close an imitation of that worn by the Rifle Brigade as to make it indistinguishable. Of course the Editor has been told by weak-kneed Riflemen and other feeble folk that to make a fuss about such a "triviality" is "ridiculous"!

Not long since he brought the matter to the notice of a well known Rifleman. The reply he received was delightful! "My dear fellow! Do you know that I've seen men nowadays *actually wearing the Zingari ribbon?*"

"Any Complaints?"

Complaints reach the Editor's ears from time to time from men who have genuine reasons for believing that they have not been fairly treated. We all know that there is a proper channel for all complaints in our Army, but a perusal of some of the following will cause anybody acquainted with Military routine (who is not absolutely hide-bound or Prussianized) to realize that individuals suffering under such treatment may have no easy matter to obtain redress.

There is a famous axiom in the British Army that not only men shall be treated justly but that they shall be made to understand that their treatment is just.

I cannot of course vouch for the literal accuracy of all these complaints, possibly some are due to misunderstandings, but the fact remains that they have caused great resentment among most excellent soldiers.

(1) Wounded N.C.O.s and Riflemen who have been found unfit for general service, or likely to remain so for some months, have been transferred to a Garrison Bat-

talion of the "Blankshire" Regiment. Upon joining it they have been obliged to wear *brass buttons* and the cap badge of the Regiment.

They have been told that they were ignorant of their drill, no matter how well drilled they were, and have, of course, been compelled to drill according to the methods of the Regiment they have been drafted into, and *not as* in Rifle Regiments.

It has been stated that such cases occurred only to young recruits who had not sufficient service to feel really aggrieved. According to all reports it has been done in many cases to men with long service as Riflemen.

Had the Rifle Brigade or King's Royal Rifles had their *own* Garrison Battalions no such trouble would have arisen.

(2) Men thus transferred to the "Blankshire" Regiment have been discharged as belonging to that Regiment and *not as* "Riflemen" and this has been marked on their discharges. The question naturally arises; how can the Rifleman's Aid Association help men with such discharge certificates?

(3) It is asserted that Riflemen who agreed to take on for the "Army of Occupation" on the Rhine were transferred to other Regiments.

So much as regards the N.C.O.s and Riflemen; in the case of Officers the following is said to have occurred.

(1) The "Young Soldiers' Battalion" of the Rifle Brigade was *not* officered by R.B. Officers in many cases.

(2) The Composite Battalion of the Rifle Brigade and of the King's Royal Rifles, made up for service in Russia, had a number of Officers appointed to it who belonged to neither Regiment.

No doubt it will be said again, assuming that these

grievances are true, that the actions complained of were unavoidable and were for the "general good of the Service," etc. Naturally during the war it was impossible to complain of such actions, but it is to be hoped now that the whole Army is in process of re-organization, steps may be taken to prevent similar grievances recurring in the future.

"Carry On! Men! Carry On!"

THE Editor has received among other brief Memoirs of young officers of the Rifle Brigade who have fallen in the War one from the father of 2nd Lieutenant James Colin MacLehose of the 16th (Service) Battalion. This young officer—he was 19 when he fell on 14 February 1917 near Ypres—joined his Battalion in France only some five weeks earlier. Dozens nay scores of equally gallant lads have given their lives for their Country in this War and his case is quoted here, not as an exceptional one, but as a fine illustration of the old spirit of the Rifle Brigade permeating the recently raised "Service" Battalions and how even the youngest officers have quickly become possessed of it.

In this little Memoir we read how young MacLehose, who had been Head of the School House, Rugby in 1916 and made his mark there as an athlete, joined the Cadet Battalion at Oxford and three months later received his Commission in the Rifle Brigade.

During the night attack on a German position, when leading his platoon, he was mortally wounded and as he lay dying he called to his platoon "Carry on! men! carry on!"—and they *did* carry on.

A Posthumous "Mention."

IN the last issue of the CHRONICLE (that of 1917) we recorded the death of 2nd Lieut. Hon. A. E. G. A. Keppel who was killed in action on 31 July 1917. Over eight months later on 7 April 1918 Sir Douglas Haig in his despatches mentioned this young officer—he was only 19 years of age—for "Distinguished and gallant services and devotion to duty." It will be gratifying to those who knew and loved him to read of this honour recorded to his Memory.

Rifle Brigade War Workers.

VERY few people realize how strenuous has been the work carried out by the large number of Ladies connected with the Regiment during the last five years in assisting our Riflemen, their wives and families in their troubles and adversities. From time to time brief notices have appeared in the CHRONICLE recording this work in its manifold branches, but no such reports can describe adequately what continuous efforts this has entailed on the part of those who have voluntarily devoted their time and energies to such truly laudable undertakings.

The publication of mere lists of Committees and Council is no guide to indicate those who have laboured so unceasingly and to whom the Regiment is so indebted.

The admirable work done by Mrs. Tom Morris in first originating and carrying on the immense task of looking after our Prisoners of War, and also that of Mrs. Burnell-Nugent in organizing the great band of Hospital Visitors, will never be forgotten. It is impossible to attempt to name here all those Ladies who have done such splendid service for the Regiment by visiting and cheering up our wounded Riflemen in

Hospital or by striving to lessen the sorrows of our Prisoners of War or, in the dozen other ways, making their lives, as well as those of their wives and families, less dreary.

We can only say that their kindness and self-sacrifice is known to all and that the Rifle Brigade is truly and deeply grateful to them.

The Editor's "Staff."

MR. T. WHITEHEAD, Resident Superintendent at the House of Lords and formerly in the 2nd Battalion, who assisted the Editor during the compilation of the CHRONICLE for 1917 was compelled, owing to press of work, to resign his post at the end of 1917 and handed over his duties to Mr. W. E. Govier, Assistant in the War Office Library and formerly Band-Sergeant in the 3rd Battalion. The Regiment owes a debt of gratitude both to Mr. Whitehead and Mr. Govier for the very efficient manner in which they have kept notes on all records of the Regiment.

As will be seen, Mr. Govier in the present volume, has compiled some excellent rolls of Decorations given to our W.O.s, N.C.O.s and Riflemen during the year 1918.

Quartermaster-Sergeant C. H. English of the Rifle Records Office, Winchester, has done admirable service in compiling and checking over rolls and in working out most of the statistics given in the present volume. He has been engaged on these since 1915 (when the publication of them was stopped by the Censor's Bureau). During the last three years he has been almost entirely responsible for the compilation of the long lists of Special Mentions granted to N.C.O.s and men of the Regiment.

Obituary, 1918.

OBITUARY, 1918.

CAPTAIN H. C. F. LUTTRELL.

HUGH COURTENAY FOWNES LUTTRELL was the second son of George Fownes Luttrell Esq., of Dunster Castle, Somerset, and was born 10 February 1857. He was appointed to the Regiment as 2nd Lieutenant 25 May 1878. He served on the personal Staff of two Lords-Lieutenant of Ireland, Earls Cowper and Spencer, and also as an A.D.C. to the Governor of Gibraltar. He was promoted Captain 8 June 1885 and retired from the Service 6 July 1887. He was M.P. for the Tavistock Division of Devon, 1892-1900 and again for 1906-10. He died 14 January 1918 at Ward House, Bere-Alston.

LORD DE MAULEY.

WILLIAM ASHLEY WEBB PONSONBY, 3rd Baron de Mauley, of Lechlade House, Lechlade, Oxfordshire, was the eldest son of the late Charles Frederick Ashley Cooper, 2nd Baron de Mauley and Lady Maria Ponsonby, daughter of the 4th Earl of Bessborough and was born 2 March 1843.

He was gazetted to the Regiment on 11 October 1864 and was promoted Lieutenant on 5 January 1870. He served with the 1st Battalion in Canada and was at one time A.D.C. to the Governor-General. He retired from the Service 31 August 1872.

He met his death under very peculiar circumstances,

having been "missing" since the night of 15 April, on which day he had started on a long bicycle ride. For a week his disappearance was unaccounted for, but on 21 April his body was discovered in a field near Lambourne. The last time he was seen alive was by a farmer's boy who reported that at about 10 o'clock on Saturday night (the 13th) he had met a gentleman on foot who had asked him if he had seen his bicycle which he stated he had left leaning against some railings near an old pit. At the Coroner's inquest it transpired that Lord de Mauley had bicycled from Brympton near Yeovil, over 90 miles, on his way to stay with his brother at Wantage. The bicycle, in a damaged condition, was found at the spot described to the boy. His watch had stopped two minutes before midnight and the glass was broken. He had abrasions on his face and knee such as would be caused by a fall. The jury returned a verdict of "Death due to heart failure caused by exhaustion after a long bicycle ride." Lord de Mauley succeeded his father in 1866 and was never married. The title passes to his brother, the Hon. and Rev. Maurice John George Ponsonby, Vicar of Wantage, to whose house he was proceeding when he met with his death.

COLONEL A. R. PEMBERTON.

ARTHUR RALPH PEMBERTON was the only son of the late H. W. Pemberton Esq., of Trumpington Hall, Cambridge, and was born 6 January 1857. He was educated at Eton and was given a direct Commission in the Regiment, being gazetted Sub-Lieutenant on 11 February 1875. He served with the 4th Battalion in India and was with the Peshawar Field Force at the

capture of Ali Masjid and in the subsequent expeditions to the Bazar and Lughman Valleys in 1878-79, receiving the medal and clasp. On 1 January 1884 he was promoted Captain and served with the 1st Battalion in Hong-Kong. From 1887 to 1892 he was Adjutant of the 5th (Militia) Battalion of the Regiment. During this period he was (in 1890) called to the Bar. On 7 May 1893 he was promoted Major and on 1 December 1897, Lieut.-Colonel, and was posted to command the 4th Battalion, then in Dublin. He served with his Battalion during the last phase of the South African War from January to 31 June 1902 receiving the Queen's Medal and four clasps. He subsequently held the post of Deputy-Judge-Advocate-General at Pretoria and on his return to England was promoted Colonel and appointed A.A.G., first, in the Southern and then in the Eastern Command. He was appointed Deputy-Judge-Advocate-General at Head-Quarters in 1905 and held the post until 1 December 1911 when he retired from the Service. He died at the Monastery House, Rye, on 31 May 1918 of pneumonia following on influenza.

M. FREDERICK AMES ESQ.

FREDERICK AMES was the fifth son of G. H. Ames Esq., of Cole House, Westbury-on-Trym, and was born 17 October 1836 and was educated at Harrow. He was gazetted to the Regiment 19 July 1855 and was promoted Lieutenant 12 March 1858. He served with the 2nd Battalion in the Indian Mutiny 1857-59 receiving the medal and clasp for Lucknow. He retired from the Service 2 May 1865 and died at his residence, Hawford Lodge, Worcester, on 2 June, aged 81.

He was a good sportsman and was a M.F.H. in

Worcestershire for twenty years, only resigning the post in 1896 when in his sixtieth year.

He was also a keen Rifleman and a most energetic supporter of everything connected with the welfare of the Rifle Brigade and was a never failing attendant at the annual Regimental Dinner.

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL W. W. HAMMOND.

WILLIAM WHITMORE HAMMOND was the elder son of the Rev. Egerton Douglas Hammond of Sundridge, Kent, and was born 3 May 1848 and was educated at the R.M.C. Sandhurst. He was gazetted to the Regiment on 15 July 1868 and was promoted to Captain 11 April 1879. He served with the 4th Battalion in the Jowaki Expedition of 1877, receiving the Indian General Service medal and clasp and later, in the Afghan War of 1878-79 for which he received the medal with clasp for Ali Masjid. He was promoted Major 20 August 1884 and served with the 1st Battalion in Burma receiving the medal with clasps for 1885-7 and 1887-9. He was promoted 30 December 1891 to a half-pay Lieut.-Colonelcy and retired the same day. In 1903 upon the death of his uncle, William Oxenden Hammond (who formerly served in the Rifle Brigade and 17th Lancers) he succeeded him as owner of St. Alban's Court, Kent. He died at St. Alban's Court on 15 June 1918, aged 70.

CAPTAIN W. W. KNIGHT.

WILLIAM WYNDHAM KNIGHT was the second and eldest surviving son of the late Edward Knight Esq., of Chawton House, Alton, Hants and of Godmersham Park,

Kent, and Mary Darthon, daughter of Sir Edward Knatchbull, Bart., and was born 5 December 1828. He was educated at Winchester and was gazetted to the Regiment on 11 September 1846 and joined the 1st Battalion.

He served with that Battalion in South Africa in 1847-48 and was with the two Companies which formed part of Sir Harry Smith's small force which engaged and defeated the rebel Boers at the Action of Boom Plaatz, fought on 29 August 1848.

He was promoted Lieutenant 11 January 1850 and retired from the Service 7 April 1854. From 1856 to 1862 he served as a Captain in the East Kent Yeomanry. He died at his residence, Bilting House, Wye, Kent on 17 September in his ninetieth year. So far as is known, he was the last survivor of the action of Boom Plaatz.

He told the Editor that the Duke of Wellington (who was then Colonel-in-Chief of the Rifle Brigade), gave him his first Commission, and he used to describe how he was the *last* officer who mounted guard over the great Duke's body at Walmer Castle, before its removal to Chelsea for the Lying-in-State in November, 1854.

Roll of Honour, 1918.

ROLL OF HONOUR, 1918.

MAJOR A. D. BODEN.

ANTHONY DRUMMOND BODEN was the second son of the late Henry Boden, Esq., of the Friary, Derby, and was born 24 September 1872. He was educated at Eton and at the R.M.C. Sandhurst, and was gazetted to the Regiment 20 July 1892. He joined the 1st Battalion at Calcutta and served with it in India and China. He was promoted Captain 16 December 1899 and served with the 1st Battalion in South Africa, 1900 to 1902, taking part in all the operations in Natal, the Transvaal and in the Orange River Colony during that period, receiving the Queen's medal with three clasps and the King's medal with two clasps. From 22 May 1906 to 5 March 1909 he was Adjutant of a Militia and Special Reserve Battalion. On 6 March 1909 he was promoted Major in the 3rd Battalion and served with it in Ireland and at the Depot.

He embarked with the 3rd Battalion on 8 September 1914 and took part in the advance from Coulommiers on the 14th of that month across the Marne to the Aisne. On the 21st the Battalion was entrenched at the top of the slopes on the north of the Aisne, the German trenches being about 200-300 yards distant across a level plateau. During the 22nd and 23rd there was some sharp firing and the Battalion had thirty casualties. At 4.15 a.m. on the 25th an attack was made on the German trenches near Ferme de Metz, three miles N.W. of Soupier-Soissons by "C" Company and part

of "D" Company, the whole under the command of Major Boden. The attack was met by heavy machine-gun fire and failed. One officer and twenty-three Riflemen were killed or wounded and Major Boden and Lieutenant M. K. Mackenzie of the 60th (attached) and twenty-three N.C.O.s and Riflemen were reported "missing."

For many months it was hoped that Major Boden and some of his missing comrades might have been wounded and taken prisoners. As time went on and we had more experience of the ways of the enemy, these hopes grew less and less. At the request of Major Boden's family however, he was reported in the *Chronicle* as "missing" until his death was officially assumed to have taken place on 24-25 September 1914. This was duly announced in the *Times* of 3 June 1919.

Anthony Boden was a good Rifleman and a fine sportsman and was greatly beloved by all who knew him. A capital horseman and Polo-player he was No. 1 in the Regimental Team which in 1903 played in the Inter-Regimental Tournament and, after defeating the 18th Hussars and 13th Hussars, was beaten by the 17th Lancers, the Winners of the Cup.

2ND LIEUTENANT SIR W. G. HOSTE, BART.

WILLIAM GRAHAM HOSTE, 4th Baronet, was a son of Sir William Henry Charles Hoste, 3rd Baronet and Caroline Dorothea, daughter of Charles Prideaux-Brune Esqre of Prideaux Place, Cornwall, and was born 12 August 1895 and succeeded to the Baronetcy on the death of his father in 1902. He was educated at Harrow and the R.M.C. and was at Sandhurst in the autumn of 1914 when he was gazetted to the Regiment 11 November. He joined the 5th (Reserve) Bat-

talion at Minster and, later on, was posted to the 2nd Battalion, joining it about 18 March 1915. In the attack on the Fromelles position, 9 May 1915, he was in "C" Company, Captain Hargreaves's (who was killed) and was one of the three officers of that Company reported "missing" at the time, the remainder being all killed or wounded. Sir W. Hoste's death has now been officially assumed to have occurred on or after that day, at the age of 19.

MAJOR (ACTING LIEUTENANT-COLONEL) F. H. WOLLASTON,
D.S.O.

FREDERICK HARGREAVES ARBUTHNOTT WOLLASTON was the eldest son of Frederick Eustace Arbuthnott Wollaston, Esqre., of Shenton Hall, Nuneaton and was born 7 May 1879. He was educated at Eton and was gazetted to the Regiment 18 October 1899, and was promoted Captain 27 February 1905. He was serving in India when the War broke out and joined the 4th Battalion in Flanders in March 1915 proceeding with it to Salonica as 2nd in command in November. Here he served eight months. He was then given the command of a Service Battalion of the Suffolk Regiment and served with it in Egypt and Palestine and was present at the fighting near Gaza and took part in the subsequent advance. He was granted the D.S.O. and twice mentioned in Despatches. He returned to England in 1918 and was killed by a bomb from a German air-ship in the raid on London of 7 March 1918, aged 38.

He had a great reputation as a plucky and skilful soldier and his men in the Suffolk Regiment "thought all the world of him" to use the words from one of his N.C.O.s who wrote about his death.

CAPTAIN HON. A. A. TENNYSON.

ALFRED AUBREY TENNYSON was the second son of Hallam Tennyson, 2nd Baron Tennyson and was born 2 May 1891. He was educated at Eton and at Trinity College, Cambridge, and was gazetted to the Regiment and served with the 9th (Service) Battalion in Flanders. He was promoted Captain on 2 March 1916 and was killed in action on 22 March 1918, near Jussy whilst leading a counter-attack.

His younger brother, Sub-Lieut. Hon. Harold C. Tennyson, R.N., was killed on active service in January 1916, and his elder (and only surviving) brother, Major Hon. Lionel Hallam Tennyson, Rifle Brigade, who served throughout the War, was thrice wounded.

CAPTAIN (ACTING LIEUT.-COLONEL) H. S. C. PEYTON, M.C.

HENRY SYDNEY CHARLES PEYTON was the younger son of the late Sir Algernon Peyton Bart. of Swifts House, Bicester, and was born 28 November 1891. He was educated at Eton and the R.M.C. Sandhurst and was gazetted to the Regiment on 25 March 1911 and joined the 2nd Battalion in India. At the time of the outbreak of the War he was in England on leave and at once joined the 3rd Battalion and embarked with it on 8 September 1914 for France. He served with it until he was invalided home in the following spring and during the summer of 1915 he was sent on Special Service to Gallipoli. Here, after serving on the Staff in the Peninsula, he was attached to the H.Q. Staff at Imbros until the evacuation. He then went to Egypt but returned to France in 1916 and, after a time on the Staff, was made 2nd in Command of the 1st Battalion. For his services he was mentioned in despatches and

awarded the Military Cross. In February 1918 he was appointed to command the 2nd Battalion and was killed in action a few weeks later on 24 March.

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL P. L. KINGTON BLAIR-OLIPHANT,
D.S.O.

PHILIP LAURENCE KINGTON BLAIR-OLIPHANT was the head of an historic Scottish Family, the Oliphants of Gask. He was the only son of the late Philip Oliphant Kington Blair-Oliphant of Ardblair, Perthshire, and was born 17 December 1867. He was educated at Harrow and on 21 March 1888 was gazetted from the Militia to the Regiment as 2nd Lieutenant and served with it at home and in India. At one time he went to Russia to study the language and on his return passed the examination and qualified as Interpreter. He was promoted Captain 24 June 1895 and was appointed Adjutant of the 1st Tower Hamlets Volunteer Rifle Corps on 1 January 1898, which post he held until the end of 1902.

This employment prevented him, as others holding a similar position, from taking part in the South African War—a very great disappointment to him. He retired as a Captain on 6 January 1903, joining the Reserve of Officers and apparently his Military career was over. He lived at Ardblair Castle on his Perthshire estate where, in addition to his many duties and interests in country life, he devoted time to literary work and published books on Russia and also wrote several novels, with some success. In June 1914 when the question of the coercion of Ulster was assuming threatening proportions, he went over to Ireland with many other loyal Scotsmen and Englishmen raising the Ulster Volunteers. As is

upon the Great War breaking out thousands of Irishmen already enrolled in the Ulster Force at once volunteered for active service and joined the British Army. Among those none was more keen to show his devotion to King and Country than were those who flocked to the Service Battalions of the Royal Irish Rifles. In one instance it is said that some 700 men *en masse* thus joined this Regiment.

The 11th (Service) Battalion of the Royal Irish Rifles commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Arthur Hercules Pakenham (formerly of the Grenadier Guards), was thus raised and Blair-Oliphant was promoted Major and posted to it as 2nd in Command. The Battalion went to France in the summer of 1915 and greatly distinguished itself in the fighting of that year and subsequently. At the Battle of the Somme in July 1916 Major Blair-Oliphant was granted the D.S.O. as an "immediate reward" for his conspicuous gallantry on 1 July at Thiepval, where, according to the *London Gazette* "there was difficulty in getting information regarding the situation owing to casualties amongst Officers and runners and the enemy's heavy barrage, he went forward under heavy fire, organized scattered parties in the firing line, repelled a counter-attack and brought back valuable information." Soon after this Colonel Pakenham was invalided and the command of the Battalion was given to Major Blair-Oliphant, who was made Lieutenant-Colonel and commanded it from September 1916 till his death. He was four times mentioned in despatches. On 28 March he was in charge of part of the line and was hit in the thigh by a bullet whilst helping, under very heavy fire, to carry one of his wounded Riflemen to cover. He was admitted to a Base Hospital on 30 March and died there on 8 April after "three

years of happy service in France" as he himself expressed it.

Blair-Oliphant's career is a fine example of the spirit which prompted many gallant officers and men to leave the peace and quiet of a happy and comfortable home to offer a helping hand to their loyal fellow-subjects in distress in Ireland.

How profoundly in earnest were these men and how loyal they were was demonstrated by the unanimity with which the majority of them, when the Great War burst on the world, at once joined the British Army. It is for this reason that the memory of Blair-Oliphant and of his comrades of the Ulster Division who fell should be held in especially proud memory by all who love their Country.

The significance of their sacrifice was admirably recorded by the *Times* in its *In Memoriam* column for 3 July 1918 upon the second anniversary of the heroic attack of the Ulster Division at the Battle of the Somme.

ROYAL IRISH RIFLES. To the GLORIOUS, PIOUS and IMMORTAL MEMORY of the Gallant Officers, N.C.O.s and Men of the 8th (Service) Battalion The Royal Irish Rifles, who fell doing their duty in the attack north of Thiepval on 1, 2 and 3 July 1916.

"*And how can a man die better.*"

All loyal Irishmen will appreciate thoroughly the wording of this epitaph.

CAPTAIN AND BREVET-MAJOR (TEMP. LIEUT.-COLONEL)
W. R. STEWART, D.S.O., M.C.

WALTER ROBERT STEWART was the only son of the late Major-General Hon. Alexander Stewart (son of the 9th Earl of Galloway) and Adela Maud, daughter of the

late Sir Robert Loder, Bart., and was born 7 February 1888. He was educated at Harrow and the R.M.C. Sandhurst and was gazetted to the Regiment 24 June 1908.

Upon the 7th (Service) Battalion being raised in 1914 he was appointed Adjutant of it, dated 14 September, and was promoted Captain on 30 November.

He accompanied the 7th Battalion to France in May 1915 and took part in all the fighting about Hooze, and in June was awarded the Military Cross for his gallant services. In September he was given command of a Service Battalion but shortly afterwards was wounded in the fighting on the Somme and had to return to England. In January 1917 he was mentioned in despatches by Sir Douglas Haig and was given a Brevet Majority.

In March 1917 he returned to France and was given command of another Service Battalion, the 13th, and, after taking part in the fighting about Arras, was again mentioned in despatches. He was a most ardent soldier and a keen Rifleman and more than once declined to accept an appointment in order to remain with his own Battalion of the Rifle Brigade. He was killed in the fighting on 8 April 1918. His Divisional General wrote of him:—"He was beloved by his Battalion which he had raised—both officers and men—to a very high level of efficiency. The Army has lost a brilliant leader just on the threshold of his career. I shall always be grateful to him for the magnificent example he set to his Battalion and to the whole Division of what a Commanding Officer should be."

Lieutenant-Colonel Stewart married in January 1914, Mollie, the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Riversdale Grenfell, of The Hall, Welwyn and leaves two sons.

Walter Stewart was of "Founder's kin," Colonel Hon. William Stewart who assisted Colonel Coote Manningham to raise and train the first British Rifle Corps being his father's great-uncle. All readers of our Regimental History know how William Stewart was with Nelson at the Battle of Copenhagen and how the world is indebted to him for the famous story of "Nelson's blind-eye"!

CAPTAIN (TEMP. MAJOR) N. S. THORNTON, D.S.O., M.C.

NOEL S. THORNTON was the youngest son of the Rev. John Thornton of Betchworth, Surrey and was born in 1884 and was educated at Charterhouse and Trinity College, Cambridge. Upon the War breaking out, he, on 3 September 1914, enlisted in the Public Schools Brigade, 19th (Service) Battalion Royal Fusiliers and went to France with them on 14 November 1915, as a Sergeant. In July 1916 he was granted a Commission in the Rifle Brigade and after a brief spell in England he, on 24 August, joined the 7th (Service) Battalion in France as a 2nd Lieutenant. Three days after this he was given command of a Company. For several months he was Lewis-gun Officer. He was made Temporary Captain, March 1917 but in May was invalided to England with trench fever. He went out again in August 1917 and was promoted Captain and appointed Adjutant of his old Battalion, the 7th. On 18 December 1917 he was mentioned in despatches and the same month he was gazetted Temporary Major and made 2nd in Command of the 7th Battalion. In March 1918 he obtained command of this Battalion. On 3 April he was severely wounded in action during the operations in front of Amiens, and died on the 10th

in hospital. He married in 1910 and leaves a widow and two sons.

LIEUTENANT (TEMP. CAPTAIN) C. R. GORELL-BARNES,
D.S.O., M.C.

CHARLES ROPER GORELL-BARNES was the eldest son of Sir Frederick Gorell-Barnes of Eyot Wood, Shiplake, Oxfordshire and was born in 1896. He was educated at Stubbington House, Fareham, and at the Naval Colleges at Osborne and Dartmouth but gave up his Naval career and gained a Scholarship at Pembroke College, Cambridge.

Upon the 8th (Service) Battalion being raised he joined it and was made 2nd Lieutenant on 9 September 1914. He went to France with the Battalion in May 1915 and distinguished himself in the fighting about Hooge on 30 July and was mentioned by Sir John French in his despatches of 30 November 1915. He was gazetted Lieutenant and made Adjutant of his Battalion, dated 30 July 1915. In December 1915 he was awarded the D.S.O. for conspicuous gallantry near Ypres on 23 November 1915 and he was awarded the Military Cross in January 1916. He was mentioned in despatches by Sir Douglas Haig on 16 June 1916 and was promoted Captain in the same year.

As a result of shell-shock he was invalided to England but later on, on 20 June was appointed to the General Staff, Tank Corps, War Office. He rejoined his Battalion (the 8th Service) at the front as Adjutant on 1 January 1918. He did splendid work during the German Offensive before Amiens, which began on 21 March. He was severely wounded on 5 April and died in hospital on the 21st of that month.

CAPTAIN J. P. F. KENNEDY.

JOHN PATRICK FRANCIS KENNEDY was the youngest son of the late Sir John Gordon Kennedy, K.C.M.G. of the Diplomatic Service and was born in 1891 and educated at Harrow and Magdalen College, Oxford. He was intended for the Diplomatic Service and in August 1914 passed Third in the Foreign Office Examination. Upon the War breaking out he joined the 5th (Reserve) Battalion in October 1914 and, later on, was made Adjutant of the newly-raised 14th (Service) Battalion. He joined the 2nd Battalion in France in October 1915 and was severely wounded near Fromelles in February 1916 while engaged in special intelligence work, being mentioned in despatches for his gallant conduct on this occasion. In 1917 when sufficiently recovered, he was appointed A.D.C. to the G.O.C. Northern District in England, and served at home until March 1918, when he was passed as fit again for active service and rejoined the 2nd Battalion at the front on the 27th of that month. He was almost at once promoted to Captain and given command of a Company. He was killed on 24 April 1918 whilst defending an advanced position against a very strong attack of the enemy.

2ND LIEUTENANT E. N. PRIDEAUX-BRUNE.

EDMUND NICHOLAS PRIDEAUX-BRUNE was the youngest son of Lieutenant-Colonel C. R. Prideaux-Brune (who served in the Regiment 1867 to 1890) of Prideaux Place, Padstow, Cornwall. He was born at The Grange, Welwyn, Herts on 8 October 1898; was educated at St. Aubyns School, Rottingdean, Gresham's School, Holt, and the R.M.C. Sandhurst. He was gazetted to the Regiment

21 September 1917 and proceeded to France 19 April 1918 where he joined the 3rd Battalion. He was killed in action on 22 May following and was buried at Villers-au-Bois near Cambain, S.W. of Lens. He was Page of Honour to the Earl of Liverpool at the Coronation of H.M. King George V and received the Coronation Medal. He was possessed of considerable musical talent and his compositions, which commenced at an early age, showed remarkable promise.

LIEUTENANT (ACTING CAPTAIN) B. C. PASCOE, M.C.

BASIL CONQUEST PASCOE was the only son of the late Robert Pascoe of Bowden, Cheshire and was born 9 April 1896 and was educated at Harrow and the R.M.C. Sandhurst. He was gazetted to the Regiment 20 October 1915 and joined the 2nd Battalion in France in March 1916. In August 1916 he was appointed Adjutant of his Battalion. During the year 1917 he was made an Acting Captain. Later, he went as "learner" on the Staff and was attached to the Headquarters of the 8th Corps and the 8th Division. In April 1918 he was appointed Brigade Major of the 25th Infantry Brigade. On 27 May the British Line was heavily attacked and Captain Pascoe left Brigade Headquarters to assist in rallying the men and was last seen in the open trying to extend the line. He was reported missing on that date and his death has been since presumed.

In 1917 he was granted the Military Cross and he was given two bars to it for his gallant services in 1918.

CAPTAIN (ACTING MAJOR) F. W. L. GULL.

FRANCIS WILLIAM LINDLEY GULL was the eldest son of Sir Cameron Gull, Bart., of Frilsham House, Yattendon and was born 1 November 1889. He was educated at

Eton and Christ Church Oxford and joined the 2nd Battalion in India in October 1911. He went with the 1st Battalion to France in 1914 and was promoted Major in the 13th (Service) Battalion and was killed in action on 25 August 1918 at Favreuil, aged 28, whilst serving as 2nd in Command.

BREVET-MAJOR (ACTING LIEUT.-COLONEL) R. H. LEYLAND.

REX HAMILTON LEYLAND was the second son of the late F. D. Leyland Esqre and was born 23 January 1885. He was educated at Harrow and was gazetted to the Regiment 20 May 1905 and served with the 4th Battalion at Malta and later in Egypt, where he unfortunately contracted malarial fever and dysentery and was invalided home in 1910. In October 1913 he was promoted Captain but in June 1914 he went on half-pay on account of ill-health. He however rejoined soon after the outbreak of the War and was employed at the War Office till April 1915. His proficiency as a machine-gun officer led to his being appointed an assistant Instructor and later to a higher post at Grantham. In May 1917 he was appointed D.A.A.G. and was attached to G.H.Q. 1st Echelon in France. He joined the 2nd Battalion in May 1918 and on 14 July was given command of it and did excellent work, quickly securing the confidence of all under him. Although in indifferent health, he never spared himself and was most energetic. He was killed at dawn on 24 September 1918 by a shell whilst moving out in front of the position held by the Battalion. He was a good horseman and keen sportsman and in 1910, won the Heavy Weight Cup in the Regimental Point-to-Point Races.

ROLL OF OFFICERS OF THE RIFLE BRIGADE KILLED OR DIED OF WOUNDS, 1918.

Compiled by W. E. Govier, late R.B.

1918.

Sutton	... 2nd Lt. A. G.	... 2 Jan.	... 2nd Bn.
Collins	... T/2nd Lt. G. E.	... 11	... 2nd Bn.
Turner	... T/2nd Lt. A. C.	... 16	... 1st Bn.
Crossfield	... Lt. G. H. G.	... 28	... 1st Bn.
Moore	... T/2nd Lt. S. K.	... 25 Feb.	... 2nd Bn.
Wollaston	Major (A/Lt.-Col.)	11 Mar.	... 4th Bn.
F. H. A., D.S.O.			
Clark	... T/2nd Lt. S.	... 21	... 7th Bn.
Blunt	... T/2nd Lt. C. G.	... 21	... 3rd Bn.
Gradwell	... Lt. C. E.	... 21	... M.G.C.
Scott	... T/2nd Lt. A. E.	... 21	... 3rd Bn.
Tennyson	... Capt. Hon. A. A.	... 21-24	... 10th Bn.
Fenner	... A/Capt. T.	... 22	... 3rd Bn.
Fairweather	T/2nd Lt. W. L.	... 22	... 8th Bn.
Lee	... T/Lt. F. S.	... 22	... 16th Bn.
Eyton	... T/Lt. R. W.	... 22	... 7th Bn., att'd.
T.M. Battery.			
Edwards	... T/2nd Lt. J.	... 22	... 3rd Bn.
Gilbert	... T/2nd Lt. H. J.	... 22	... 16th Bn.
Fergusson	T/2nd Lt. Fitz-J. S.	... 22	... 12th Bn.
Brown	... T/2nd Lt. J. McD.	... 23	... 3rd Bn.
Anstie	... 2nd Lt. E. B.	... 23	... 2nd Bn.
Bayley	... 2nd Lt. P. F.	... 23	... 9th Bn.
Peyton	... Capt. (A/Lt.-Col.)	... 24	... 1st Bn.
H. S. C.			
Hadland	... Capt. (A/Major S. A.)	... 24	... 2nd Bn.
Clive-Smith	T/2nd Lt. C. M.	... 24	... 12th Bn.
Moore	... 2nd Lt. E. F. C., M.C.	... 24	... 2nd Bn.
Dent	... 2nd Lt. R. T.	... 24	... 2nd Bn.
Gibbs	... 2nd Lt. D. A.	... 24	... 2nd Bn.
Lascelles	... 2nd Lt. G. E.	... 24	... 2nd Bn.

Robinson	... A/Capt. H. H. K.	... 26 Mar....	16th Bn.
Keppie	... T/2nd Lt. C. B.	... 27 ,, ...	2nd Bn.
Strafford	... T/Lt. L.	... 28 ,, ...	20th Bn.
Bennett	... T/2nd Lt. J. B.	... 28 ,, ...	3rd Bn.
Etheridge	... T/2nd Lt. C. N.	... 29 ,, ...	1st Bn.
Craigmile	... Capt. A. M., <i>M.C.</i>	... 29 ,, ...	1st Bn.
Cooper	... T/2nd Lt. H.	... 30 ,, ...	Attd.
Tatham	... Capt. G. B., <i>M.C.</i>	... 30 ,, ...	6th Bn., Staff.
Davey	... 2nd/Lt. T. K.	... 31 ,, ...	1st Bn.
Gray	... 2nd/Lt. E. J.	... 31 ,, ...	1st Bn.
Sproston	... T/2nd Lt. W. N., <i>M.C.</i>	4 April...	8th Bn.
Crebbin	... T./Capt. W. A., <i>M.C.</i>	4 ,, ...	8th Bn.
Butt	... T/2nd Lt. C. E.	... 4 ,, ...	9th Bn.
Blair-Oliphant	T/Lt.-Col. P. L. K.,	8 ,, ...	11th Bn.
<i>D.S.O.</i>			
Stewart	... T/Lt.-Col. W. R.,	8 ,, ...	13th Bn.
<i>D.S.O., M.C.</i>			
Thornton	... T/Major N. S., <i>D.S.O.</i> ,	10 ,, ...	7th Bn.
<i>M.C.</i>			
Millar	... Capt. A. L.	... 15 ,, ...	4th Bn.
Gorell-Barnes	T/Capt. C. R., <i>D.S.O.</i> ,	21 ,, ...	8th Bn., Staff
<i>M.C.</i>			
Trevor-Jones	Capt. J. E., <i>M.C.</i>	... 22 ,, ...	1st Bn.
Adams	... T/Lt. L. H....	... 22 ,, ...	1st Bn.
Sharps	... T/2nd Lt. H. C. V....	... 22 ,, ...	1st Bn.
McCubbin	T/2nd P. G.	... 23 ,, ...	7th Bn.
Kennedy	... Capt. J. P. F.	... 24 ,, ...	2nd Bn.
McGee	... T/2nd Lt. T.	... 26 ,, ...	9th Bn.
Mayersbach	T/2nd Lt. J. F.	... 4 May...	13th Bn.
Cook	... T/2nd Lt. R. C.	... 11 ,, ...	2nd Bn.
Bell	... T/Lt. L.	... 22 ,, ...	3rd Bn.
Baker	... Lt. B. H.	... 22 ,, ...	3rd Bn.
Leitch	... T/2nd Lt. A. H. P....	... 22 ,, ...	3rd Bn.
Marshall	... T/2nd Lt. A. H. B....	... 22 ,, ...	3rd Bn.
Minty	... T/2nd Lt. R.	... 22 ,, ...	3rd Bn.
Prideaux-Brune	2nd Lt. E. N.	... 22 ,, ...	3rd Bn.
Ruddle	... T/2nd Lt. R., <i>M.C.</i>...	... 22 ,, ...	3rd Bn.
Rapoport	... T/2nd Lt. J. L.	... 27 ,, ...	2nd Bn.
Heaton-Ellis	Capt. D., <i>M.C.</i>	... 27 ,, ...	2nd Bn.

Pascoe	... Lt. (A/Capt.) B. C.,	27 May	... Staff.
	<i>M.C.</i>		
Ellis	... T/Lt. R. C. ...	27	... 2nd Bn.
Arch	... T/2nd Lt. A. J. ...	27	... 2nd Bn.
Brown	... 2nd Lt. F. H. ...	29	... 1st Bn.
Trueman	... 2nd Lt. A. E. ...	30	... 2nd Bn.
Halford	... A/Capt. A. H., <i>D.C.M.</i>	30	... 2nd Bn.
Fraser	... T/2nd Lt. G. D. ...	3 June	... 13th Bn.
Raynor	... 2nd Lt. H. A. L. ...	7	... 3rd Bn.
Ainley	... T/2nd Lt. J. H. ...	21	... 2nd Bn. (Attd. 13th R. Scots.)
Bruce	... T/2nd Lt. O. ...	9	... 2nd Bn.
Adam	... Lt. F. D. ...	16	... 3rd Bn.
Buchan	... T/2nd Lt. F. H. ...	7 Aug.	... 11th Bn.
Schuster	... 2nd Lt. C. J. C. ...	10	... 1st Bn.
Bewley	... Capt. E. ...	19	... 19th Bn.
Davenport	... Lt. A. ...	23	... 6th Bn. and Tank Corps.
Ferrier	... T/2nd Lt. J. K. ...	23	... 13th Bn.
Simpson	... T/2nd Lt. J. C. ...	23	... 16th Bn. (Attd. 19th Bn. Lond. Regt.)
Gull	... Capt. (A/Major) F. W. L., <i>M.C.</i>	25	... 1st Bn.
Spencer	... T/2nd Lt. G. B. ...	25	... 13th Bn.
Turnbull	... T/2nd Lt. R., <i>M.C.</i> ...	25	... 13th Bn.
Corris	... A/Capt. W. H. ...	31	... 1st Bn.
Garton	... 2nd Lt. E. C. ...	2 Sept.	... 5th Bn.
Harvey	... 2nd Lt. J. ...	10	... 1st Bn.
Lamb	... T/2nd Lt. J. S. ...	10	... 2nd Bn. (Attd. 2nd Bn. Lond. Regt.)
Gillespie	... T/2nd Lt. W. E. ...	11	... 7th Bn. (Attd. 12th Bn. Lond. Regt.)
Hadwen	... T/2nd Lt. C. E. ...	12	... 8th Bn.
Rice	... T/2nd Lt. F. T. ...	12	... 13th Bn.
Eldridge	... T/2nd Lt. J. T. ...	18	... 11th Bn. (Attd. 2nd Bn. K.R.R.C.)

Follett	... 2nd Lt. G.	... 19 Sept....	6th Bn. (Attd. 10th Bn. Lond. Regt.)
Somerville	T/2nd Lt. M. A.	... 21 ,, ...	6th Bn. (Attd. 10th Bn. Lond. Regt.)
Leyland	Bt. Major (A/Lt.-Col.)	24 ,, ...	Staff. R. H.
Pickering	... Lt. W. C.	... 11 Oct. ...	1st Bn.
Savage	... T/2nd Lt. T.	... 11 ,, ...	3rd Bn.
Budd	... 2nd Lt. F. G., <i>M.C.</i>	... 15 ,, ...	9th Bn. (Attd. 16th K.R.R.C.)
Brown	... A/Capt. J. A.	... 22 ,, ...	9th Bn. (Attd. 13th Bn.)
Wilson	... T/2nd Lt. D. R., <i>M.C.</i>	25 ,, ...	9th Bn. (Attd. 16th K.R.R.C.)
Russell	... Lt. A. C.	... 28 ,, ...	2nd Bn.
Montague	... Lt. P. D.	... 29 ,, ...	20th Bn. and R.F.C.
Pink	... Lt. A. L.	... 30 ,, ...	6th Bn. and R.A.F.
Davy	... A/Capt. P. F., <i>M.C.</i>	... 4 Nov....	13th Bn.
Park	... T/2nd Lt. A.	... 4 ,, ...	13th Bn.
Macaulay	... T/2nd Lt. J.	... 4 ,, ...	13th Bn.
Ponter	... Lt. W. C.	... 22 ,, ...	23rd Bn.
Richardson	Capt. A. E.	... 24 ,, ...	M.G.C. (son of late Bndmstr.).

ROLL OF "DIED."

Grist	... Lt. R.	... 15 May ...	18th Bn.
Moore	... Lt. J. G.	... 5 July ...	2nd Bn. and R.A.F.
Hoare	... 2nd Lt. G. C.	... 1 Aug. ...	6th Bn.
Boughay	... T/Lt. A. E. F.	... 10 Oct. ...	Attd. Staff.
Pegram	... T/Lt. C. E., <i>M.C.</i>	... 9 Nov. ...	2nd Bn.
Whitaker	... T/Lt. O. F.	... 10 ,, ...	16th Bn.
Jones-Vaughan	Major H. T. C.	... 20 ,, ...	Attd. Egyptian Army.

THE RIFLE BRIGADE
PRISONERS OF WAR HELP FUND.

President :

Field-Marshal H.R.H. THE DUKE OF CONNAUGHT, K.G.,
Colonel-in-Chief.

The following is a brief summary of the doings of the Rifle Brigade Prisoners of War Help Fund from September 1917, to 31 January 1919.

The actual origin of the Fund is entirely due to Mrs. Tom Morris, who, in March 1915, as soon as it was found possible to send parcels to Germany, organized a Fund by circularizing relatives and those interested in the Regiment. She continued her valuable assistance to the end and the deepest gratitude of all Riflemen is due to her efforts on behalf of the R.B. Prisoners of War. She was awarded the O.B.E. in January 1919, for her services.

In October 1916, the Central Prisoners of War Committee was formed, and all parcels had to be sent through official channels. In view of the difficulties as regards food, and seeing that the Central Committee's parcels were better and better packed than any that could be sent privately, it was decided that parcels should be despatched through it, the name of the "Adopter" always appearing on the parcels, and the "Adopters" thus remaining in touch with their prisoners.

As a result of the Meeting of the R.B. Club, held at Clarence House on 24 October 1917, at which H.R.H. the Colonel-in-Chief presided, and at which a Report of the Fund, up to date, was read, a Committee was formed to assist the ladies who had hitherto very successfully carried on the work, consisting of :—

Chairman.

Brig.-General The EARL OF LUCAN.

Brig.-General H. DRUMMOND, Captain A. C. CAMPBELL.
C.M.G. Major HARRY STURGIS.

Miss NOWELL SALMON consenting to act as Hon. Secretary.

The number of prisoners was considerably augmented soon after this as a result of the fighting at Cambrai in November 1917. Appeals were sent to possible "Adopters," to

all Battalions, and also to all County and Borough Councils. A Concert, which was organized by Major Harry Sturgis, was held at the Ritz Hotel, and was most successful in getting funds.

After the German offensive in March, 1918, the number of prisoners was more than doubled, and a very severe strain was put upon the Hon. Secretaries.

In spite of the generous response to appeals and the very large number of "Adopters" who had been obtained by the efforts of the Hon. Secretaries, the financial situation in June 1918, had become acute, and the amounts received from subscriptions and donations were quite inadequate to meet the greatly increased monthly bills for the parcels, which in January 1918, amounted to roughly £1,630, and had in October 1918, become £8,020.

The Committee reluctantly decided that the only course open was to borrow from the Central Prisoners of War Committee for the purpose of paying the monthly bills. This was accordingly done, the Central Committee continuing their help to the end.

In the summer of 1918, it was decided to concentrate all the Service Battalions in a central office in London, and that Mrs. John Burnett-Stuart (with a paid Secretary, at Winchester) should have charge of the four Regular Battalions. Rooms were taken for the London Branch at the Headquarters of the Riflemen's Aid Society, and the new office opened there on 1 October, in charge of Mrs. Tom Morris, Mrs. Walter Stewart, and Miss Nowell Salmon, with a paid Treasurer for the 7th, 8th, 9th, 11th, 12th, 13th and 16th Battalions; the Hon. Mrs. Somerset retaining charge of the 10th Battalion.

After the Armistice, and when the consequent repatriation of prisoners began, the Committee decided to close down the office and the work on 31 January 1919, and to hand over to the Central Prisoners of War Committee all funds remaining in hand.

During its existence the Rifle Brigade Committee had dealt with 3,265 Prisoners of War, distributed 136,450 grocery parcels, as well as bread, and raised £64,102.

At a Meeting of the Committee held at 71, Eccleston Square on 19 June 1919, it was decided to ask all Hospital Visitors to become "Riflemen's Friends," so as to continue their good work for both Regiments in connection with the Ladies' Guilds and the Riflemen's Aid Society. It was also decided to hand over the final Balance of the Funds to the Riflemen's Aid Society, with a special proviso that any Member of the Committee of the Association for Hospital Visitors can specially recommend any disabled Riflemen to be helped out of the Fund.

H.R.H. Princess Christian presided at a General Meeting to which all Hospital Visitors were invited, and proposed a cordial vote of thanks to the Hon. Secretaries, and to all those who had done such good work for both Regiments.

RIFLE BRIGADE CLOTHING GUILD.

THE RIFLE BRIGADE CLOTHING GUILD, which was formed in January, 1913, to provide extra garments for the families of the Regular Battalions of the Regiment, largely increased its work during the War, and the wives and families of Reservists called up for Active Service were included in the distribution of clothing.

In September, 1914, a temporary Committee of Ladies connected with the King's Royal Rifles and the Rifle Brigade, with Mrs. Leonard Russell as Vice-President, was formed to carry out the work in visiting and seeing after the welfare of over 260 Riflemen's families in Winchester and the District, and their visits were greatly appreciated.

In 1915 the Guild sustained a great loss by the death of H.R.H. the Duchess of Connaught, who was a most generous supporter in money and clothing. H.R.H. Princess Patricia kindly consented to take her place as Patroness of the Guild.

One hundred and sixty-five members of the Guild subscribed toward a wedding present to their Patroness, H.R.H. Princess Patricia of Connaught, and a handsome Oriental Rug was forwarded to Clarence House with a list of names of

the subscribers. It was graciously accepted by Her Royal Highness, who sent a personal letter of thanks to the Hon. Secretary, which was conveyed to all the subscribers.

The number of garments sent in during the five years of the War was 10,452, and the Subscriptions and Donations amounted to £302 18s. 10d. No Secretarial expenses were incurred and the balance at the Bank was handed over to the Rifle Brigade Ladies' Guild.

As serving soldiers are now getting higher pay, their families do not need the same amount of help. In consequence, a Special Committee Meeting was held at 71, Eccleston Square, on 15 July, 1919, to reorganize the Rifle Brigade Clothing Guild.

It was resolved that the word *Clothing* should be omitted, and that a Regimental Guild be formed, known as the RIFLE BRIGADE LADIES' GUILD, with a Central Committee, in connection with the Rifle Brigade Branch of the Riflemen's Aid Society. This Guild to consist of two Branches—

(1) *The Riflemen's Friends*—who undertake to visit Discharged and Disabled Riflemen and their Families all over the United Kingdom.

(2) *The Clothing Branch*—with its headquarters at 71, Eccleston Square, S.W., to provide garments for Men, Women and Children upon application to the Hon. Secretary.

Lady PATRICIA RAMSAY kindly consented to be President of the Guild. Miss NOWELL SALMON to be Hon. Sec. of the Council and also of the Clothing Branch (Mrs. LEONARD RUSSELL keeping the Rifle Depot and Winchester cases of the Rifleman's Aid Society), Mrs. BURNELL-NUGENT to act as Hon. Sec. of the Riflemen's Friends.

THE RIFLE BRIGADE LADIES' GUILD.

President.

THE LADY PATRICIA RAMSAY.

Vice-President.

LADY STEPHENS.

Council.

VISCOUNTESS HARDINGE	*LADY GOUGH
LADY HARRIOT BUNBURY	LADY SHUTE
HON. LADY LYTTTELTON	MRS. RICE NICHOLL
HON. MRS. ARTHUR SOMERSET	*MRS. THESIGER
LADY WILSON	*MRS. MACLACHLAN
LADY NEWDEGATE	*MRS. LEONARD RUSSELL
LADY SWAINE	*MRS. BURNELL-NUGENT
LADY HOWARD	MRS. BURNETT-STUART
LADY MAITLAND WILSON	*MRS. TOM MORRIS, O.B.E.
	*MRS. BAGGALLAY

Hon. Sec.—*MISS NOWELL SALMON.

* These will form the Executive Committee.

The Council to meet twice a year, and an Annual Meeting held of all Members.

Annual Subscription 5s., due 1 October.

RIFLEMEN'S FRIENDS.

Hon. Sec.—MRS. BURNELL-NUGENT,
71, Eccleston Square, S.W. 1.

CLOTHING BRANCH.

Hon. Sec.—MISS NOWELL SALMON,
71, Eccleston Square, S.W. 1.

[The Editor has been asked to call attention to the Guild and its work. Might he suggest that it would be an excellent plan if Officers were to make the existence of the Guild, more especially of the Branch of "Riflemen's Friends," known to their relations and to all those interested in the Regiment. This would apply especially to young Officers upon first joining the Regiment, who

would be told about the Guild, as they are now told about the Riflemen's Aid Association, The Greenjackets Club and the Rifle Brigade Club, with a view to extending the work of the Branch.

Visitors are greatly needed to carry on the good work of visiting our Riflemen and their families in their homes *all over the United Kingdom*, in connection with the Riflemen's Aid Society. He would further suggest that all who may wish to help in this matter and who may require further information about it should write to Mrs. Burnell-Nugent at the above address.]

THE RIFLE BRIGADE MUSEUM.

THE Secretary of the Royal United Services Institution, Sir Arthur Leetham, has been kind enough to hand over a case in the crypt of the Museum of the R.U.S.I. in Whitehall as a depository for *small* articles of Regimental interest.

All those connected with the Regiment who may have any small articles of Regimental interest which they wish to present to the Regimental Museum, are requested to write to Major W. G. Parkyn, 71, Eccleston Square, S.W., who will arrange for their reception.

MEMORIAL CHAPEL, ROYAL MILITARY COLLEGE, SANDHURST.

RIFLE BRIGADE WINDOW.

BY COLONEL ALAN PALEY.

THE Army and the Public generally are being asked to subscribe towards a Memorial to those Officers, at one time Gentlemen Cadets at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, who have lost their lives in the service of their King and Country during the War.

It has been decided that the enlargement and further beautification of the present Chapel would form a very fitting Memorial.

The enlarging of the Chapel will naturally involve an increased number of windows. As so many Riflemen who

have lost their lives in the War began their military career at the R.M. College, it was suggested that the share of the Regiment in the R.M.C. Memorial should be a stained glass Window. His Royal Highness the Colonel-in-Chief approved of the suggestion, and gave me permission to appeal to past and present Riflemen for subscriptions to enable it to be carried out.

Some have declined to subscribe to the Window for the following reasons:—

- (a) Because there will probably be a Regimental Memorial elsewhere and it is therefore not advisable to have another at Sandhurst.
- (b) Because the Window in the R.M. College Chapel will not be a Memorial to those Regular and Temporary Officers of the Rifle Brigade who have fallen in the War and who had not been at Sandhurst.

While fully appreciating the force of these objections, I wish to point out that the Window, although erected only to the Memory of Officers who have been Cadets at Sandhurst, will be in every sense a Regimental Memorial, and for that reason will, I hope, be subscribed to by Regular Officers who have not been at Sandhurst and also by Temporary Officers.

It should be borne in mind that in the future the majority of Officers who join the Regiment will have been Cadets at Sandhurst. These, when at the R.M.C., will see in their Chapel, Memorial Windows erected by several other Regiments, and it will be a great pity if they have to look in vain for a Memorial Window erected by the Regiment which they hope to join.

It is hoped, therefore, that Officers who have had no connection with Sandhurst will not allow this fact to influence them against subscribing towards the Rifle Brigade Memorial Window in the Chapel of the Royal Military College.

The general design of the Window will be in the hands of the Memorial Chapel architect, Captain Martin, but the subject will be chosen by a Committee of Riflemen. The cost of the Window is estimated at £350, and for the panel

below the Window at least £100 more will be required. There are fifty-two names of Rifle Brigade Officers to be inscribed on the panel—*no other Regiment has lost so many Officers* who were Cadets at Sandhurst, a fact, which of itself should induce all Past and Present Riflemen to support the Memorial.

As will be seen by the List of Subscriptions, a fairly large sum is still required, and I earnestly hope that those who have not yet been able to subscribe will do so now, as this Memorial should be a very fine one and worthy of those who have done so much for the Regiment.

Subscriptions should be sent to the Accountant, R.M. College, Camberley, for the Rifle Brigade Window Fund.

Aldershot, 5 September, 1919.

LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
H. Barker, Esq. ..	2	2	0	Major R. D. Fellowes ..	8	8	0
Major W. F. Bassett ..	2	0	0	Col. and Mrs. J. Fergusson ..	2	2	0
Lieut.-Col. D. Bernard ..	5	0	0	Capt. E. W. Foljambe ..	5	0	0
Capt. R. P. Bernard ..	1	0	0	Major R. Follett ..	8	8	0
N. K. Blockley, Esq. ..	1	1	0	Capt. R. Ford ..	1	0	0
Capt. T. J. Bosville ..	1	1	0	Major Sir B. Frere, Bt. ..	2	2	0
Col. G. E. Boyle ..	2	0	0	F. E. Fulford, Esq. ..	1	1	0
Major R. O. Bridgeman ..	5	0	0	F. R. H. Fyers, Esq. ..	2	2	0
W. E. Brooksbank, Esq. ..	1	0	0				
V. Bulkeley-Johnson, Esq.	2	0	0	Lieut.-Col. Hon. N. Gathorne-			
Lieut.-Col. F. Burnell-Nugent	10	0	0	Hardy ..	1	1	0
Major E. A. Burnell-Milnes	1	1	0	Capt. O. Graham ..	2	0	0
Col. J. Clark ..	2	0	0	Lieut.-Col. J. Harington ..	5	0	0
Brig.-Gen. G. Cockburn ..	1	0	0	Col. J. D. Heriot-Maitland ..	2	0	0
H. Coghill, Esq. ..	1	1	0	Col. G. A. Hillyard ..	2	2	0
Brig.-Gen. A. Colville ..	1	0	0	Major A. R. Hopwood ..	3	0	0
Lieut.-Col. Hon. W. Coke ..	10	0	0	Major-Gen. Sir F. Howard ..	1	1	0
Lieut.-Col. J. B. Cole ..	1	0	0	G. H. Hunt, Esq. ..	1	1	0
Brig.-Gen. B. Cooke ..	1	1	0	Major H. J. Hunter ..	2	0	0
Major-Gen. Sir V. A. Couper	5	0	0				
General Sir J. S. Cowans ..	1	0	0	D. L. Jenkins, Esq. ..	1	1	0
Capt. P. Creed ..	1	0	0				
Lieut.-Col. J. Crosbie ..	2	2	0	Major-Gen. W. R. Kenyon-			
				Slaney ..	5	0	0
E. des Graz, Esq. ..	1	0	0	Major E. Kewley ..	5	0	0
Major A. A. Dorrien-Smith	1	1	0	Mrs. Kington Blair-Oliphant	1	1	0
Major O. Downes ..	1	0	0				
R. H. Doynes, Esq. ..	2	2	0	Major G. W. Liddell ..	25	0	0
Capt. A. H. Drummond ..	2	2	0	Capt. E. S. Little ..	1	1	0
Capt. A. M. Drummond ..	2	0	0	Gen. Hon. Sir N. Lyttelton	1	1	0
Capt. B. Edwards ..	5	0	0	R. A. MacGeorge, Esq. ..	1	0	0
Col. R. Egerton ..	3	0	0	J. B. MacGeorge, Esq. ..	1	0	0
Major G. M. Ellis ..	10	0	0	Mrs. R. MacLachlan ..	10	0	0

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Major Sir M. Manningham-Buller, Bt.	2	2	0	Major-Gen. Sir C. Shute . .	1	0	0
Capt. P. Mayer	1	0	0	Capt. W. J. Smyth	1	0	0
Capt. Sir J. McGrigor, Bt. . .	2	2	0	Lieut.-Col. H. F. Somerville .	3	0	0
Lieut.-Col. E. R. Meade-Waldo	2	2	0	Lieut.-Col. J. A. Spencer . .	2	10	0
J. Middlebrook, Esq.	1	1	0	Major-Gen. Sir R. Stephens	10	0	0
Lieut.-Col. R. Mostyn-Owen .	2	2	0	Major C. F. Swan	2	0	0
J. G. Newton, Esq.	2	2	0	Major A. A. Tod	3	0	0
D. E. O'Brien, Esq.	3	3	0	V. B. Turner, Esq.	1	1	0
Col. A. Paley	50	0	0	Hon. Mrs. Vandeleur	1	0	0
Major W. F. Parker	3	3	0	Col. W. Verner	1	1	0
Capt. J. Phipps-Hornby . . .	2	0	0	Capt. V. Ward	2	0	0
Capt. E. Poole	1	0	0	Field-Marshal Sir H. Wilson, Bt.	2	2	0
Lieut.-Col. C. R. Prideaux-Brune	2	0	0	Lieut.-Col. Hon. M. Wingfield	1	0	0
Lieut.-Col. H. D. Ross	5	0	0	Capt. H. Wingfield-Stratford	1	0	0
T. R. Shepherd-Cross, Esq. . .	1	1	0	Col. H. Wood	2	2	0
H. K. Short, Esq.	3	0	0	Lieut.-Col. F. E. Young . .	1	1	0
				Total	£294	11	0

SUBSCRIPTIONS PROMISED.

Lieut.-Col. Sir A. Cope, Bt.	5	5	0	Major D. Ovey	2	0	0
Capt. J. Coryton .. ..	..	5	0	Lieut.-Col. C. Shawe ..	..	3	0
Col. Lord Henniker .. .	5	0	0	Lieut.-Col. J. Starkey ..	..	5	0
Major-Gen. Sir R. Lane ..	10	0	0				
Major Hon. E. C. Lascelles	3	0	0	Total	\$48	5	0
Major E. Morrison-Bell ..	5	0	0				

NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS.

1. THE Editor requests that all contributions for the CHRONICLE for 1918 may be posted to him *on or before* 31 December.

2. All communications to be written on *one side only* of the paper, leaving a *wide margin*.

All names of persons and foreign places to be written in block Roman type, thus : **BERLIN**, care being taken to spell such names correctly.

All abbreviations which may lead to confusion should be *avoided*, e.g. "Cpt." and "Cpl." for "Captain" and "Corporal."

Dates should be written simply, thus : "1 April" *not* "April the 1st."

3. When sending photographs for reproduction, the following information should be written *legibly* in pencil on the back of each one :—

(a) Number of Battalion (if any).

(b) Title of subject (name, place, and date).

(c) If a group, rank and names of individuals.

4. When sending maps for reproduction—

(1) They should be drawn about one-third larger than the size required for the CHRONICLE.

(2) The north point and an *adequate* scale should be given.

(3) The names of places, &c., should be written *legibly*, so as to admit of the process of reduction.

5. All Contributions to be sent to

COLONEL WILLOUGHBY VERNER,

Editor, RIFLE BRIGADE CHRONICLE,

c/o Messrs. Bale, Sons & Danielsson, Ltd.,

83-91, Great Titchfield Street,

Oxford Street,

London, W. 1.

Note.—Neglect of the preceding simple rules causes much extra labour and serious waste of time to the Editor, whose work on the *Regimental History* is thereby greatly retarded. Also heavy extra cost is thrown on the CHRONICLE owing to the great amount of corrections rendered necessary. Maps sent often have to be *entirely* re-drawn.

ERRATA.

- CHRONICLE, 1915, p. 118.** Captain M. H. Helyar was killed when serving with the 4th Battalion, *not* the 1st Battalion as reported.
- „ p. 122. Captain T. J. Fitzherbert-Brockholes. For “educated privately” read “educated at The Oratory School.”
- „ p. 155. Captain (Temp.) J. R. Purvis, 9th (Service) Battalion. For “Trinity College, Cambridge,” read “Trinity College, Oxford.”
- CHRONICLE, 1916, p. 149.** Major H. W. Dumaresq’s first name should be Herbert, *not* Henry.
- „ p. 152. Lieut.-Colonel E. H. Chamberlin. For “8 January 1855” read “8 January 1856.”
- CHRONICLE, 1917, p. 78.** Lieut.-Colonel B. F. Alexander. Instead of “served with 1st Battalion” should run “served with the 2nd Battalion in Turkey and was invalided home from Bulgaria in 1854.”
- „ Roll of Honour p. 92.
For Magauly, T/Lieut.-Colonel V. A. C. de C., 6th Dragoons (attd.) read—
de Calry, T/Lieut.-Colonel V. A. Magawly Cerati, 6th Dragoons (attd.).

rawing
ation
For
at
ice
ge."
be
ary
of
un
nd



Ce

C:

C

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN



3 9015 06277 2911

